甲骨文

黄中宪 / 译 /// 谭伯牛 / 校

天国之秋

2012年坎迪尔（Cundill Prize）历史奖大奖

China, the West, and the Epic Story of the Taiping Civil War

AUTUMN IN THE HEAVENLY KINGDOM

〔美〕裴士锋

（Stephen R. Platt）/ 著

社会科学文献出版社
SOCIAL SCIENCES ACADEMIC PRESS (CHINA)

裴士锋 Stephen R. Platt

耶鲁大学中国史博士，其博士论文获颁瑟隆·费尔德奖（Theron Rockwell Field Prize）。目前执教于美国阿姆赫斯特马萨诸塞大学，著有《湖南人与现代中国》（Provincial Patriots: The Hunanese and Modern China）。他大学时主修英语，因此大学毕业后以雅礼协会老师的身份在中国湖南待了两年。他的研究得到富布莱特计划、美国国家人文基金会、蒋经国基金会支持。目前他与妻女住在马萨诸塞州的格林费尔德。

[illegible]

COPYRIGHT

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]2014.11

ISBN[illegible]978-7-5097-5264-7

[illegible]APP[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]

□□□□

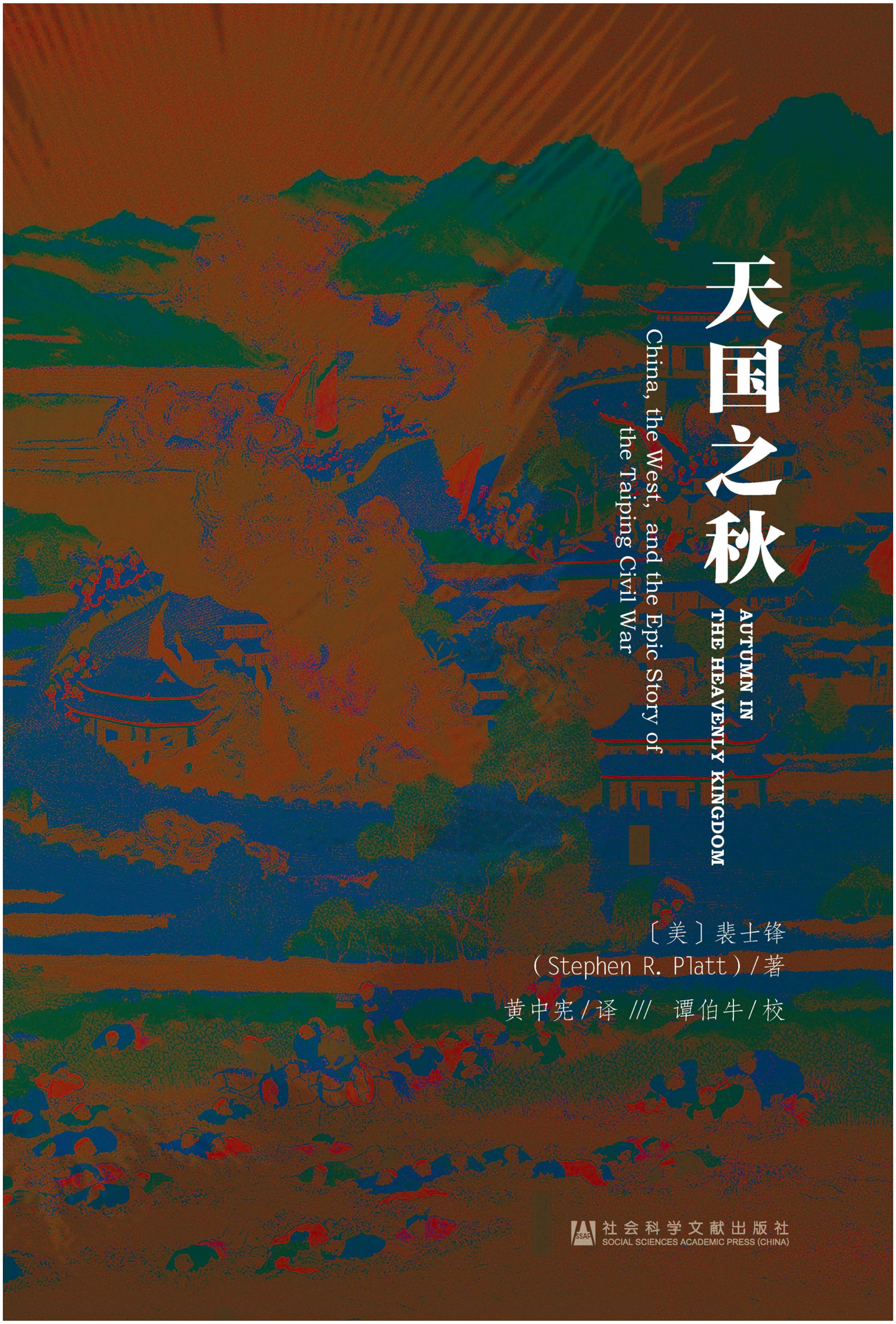
Autumn in the Heavenly Kingdom□

China□the West□and the Epic Story of the Taiping Civil War

Copyright © 2012 by Stephen R. Platt

This translation published by arrangement with Alfred A. Knopf□an imprint of the Knopf Doubleday Group□a division of Random House□Inc.

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□/□□□□□□



天国之秋

AUTUMN IN THE HEAVENLY KINGDOM

China, the West, and the Epic Story of the Taiping Civil War

〔美〕裴士锋
（Stephen R. Platt）/著
黄中宪/译 /// 谭伯牛/校

社会科学文献出版社
SOCIAL SCIENCES ACADEMIC PRESS (CHINA)

肃顺
载垣
穆荫
端华
— 咸丰帝的满族顾命大臣

□□ □□□□

□□ □□□□

□□□□

□□□ □□

□□□ □□□□□□□□□□□□□

□□□ □□

□□□ □□□□□□□□

□□□ □□

□□□ □□

□□□ □□

□□□ □□

□□□□

□□□ □□□□

曾国荃
曾国华 — 曾国藩诸弟，湘军统兵官
曾国葆

□□□ □□□□

□□ □□□□□□□

□□□ □□□□□□□□□□□□

□□□ □□□□□□□□□□

□□□ □□□□□□□□□□□□□□

□□□□□

□□ □□□□□□□□□□□□

□□ □□□□□□□□□□□□□

□□□ □□□□□□□□□□□□□□

□□□

□□□□

□□□□□□□Lord Palmerston□□□

□□□□□Lord Russell□□□

□□□□□William Gladstone□□□□□

□□□□William H.Sykes□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

□□□□□□□□□

□□□·□□□□James Bruce□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

□□□□Erederick Bruce□□□□·□□□□□□□□□□□□□□○□□□□

□□□□Thomas F.Wade□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

□□□□Harry Parkes□□□□□□□□

夏福礼（Erederick Harvey）
密迪乐（Thomas Taylor Meadows）— 领事
福礼赐（Robert Forrest）

□□

□□□□□□James Hope□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

□□□□Roderick Dew□□□□“□□”□□□

□□□Charles Gordon□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

□□□·□□□□Sherard Osborn□□□□□□□□

□□

□□□□James Legge□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

□□□□Joseph Edkins□□□□□□□

□□□Jane Edkins□□□□□

□□□□Griffith John□□□□□□□

□□□□Thomas Bowlby□□□□□□□□□□□

□□□□John Scarth□□□

□□□□Horatio Nelson Lay□□□□□□□□□□

□□□

□□□Frederick Townsend Ward□□□□□□□□□□

白齐文（Henry Andrea Burgevine）— 华尔的副手
法尔思德（Edward Forester）— 华尔的副手

□□□□Issachar Jacox Roberts□□□□□□□□□□□□□

□□□□Anson Burlingame□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

□□□□Josiah Tattnall□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

□□□

□□□□□Baron Gros□□□□□□□□□

□□□□□□□□Auguste Leopold Proter□□□□□□□

□□□□

□□□□□□□Nikolai Pavlovich Ignatiev□□□□

□□□

□□□□Theodore Hamberg□□□□

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]○

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]○

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible]○

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] “[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible][1]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”——[illegible]·[illegible]Lloyd George[illegible]“[illegible]”

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]

---

[1] [illegible]NTNU[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]Taiping Rebellion[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]○[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]Ulysses S.Grant[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]○[illegible]——[illegible]Frederick Townsend Ward[illegible]Charles Gordon[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]○[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

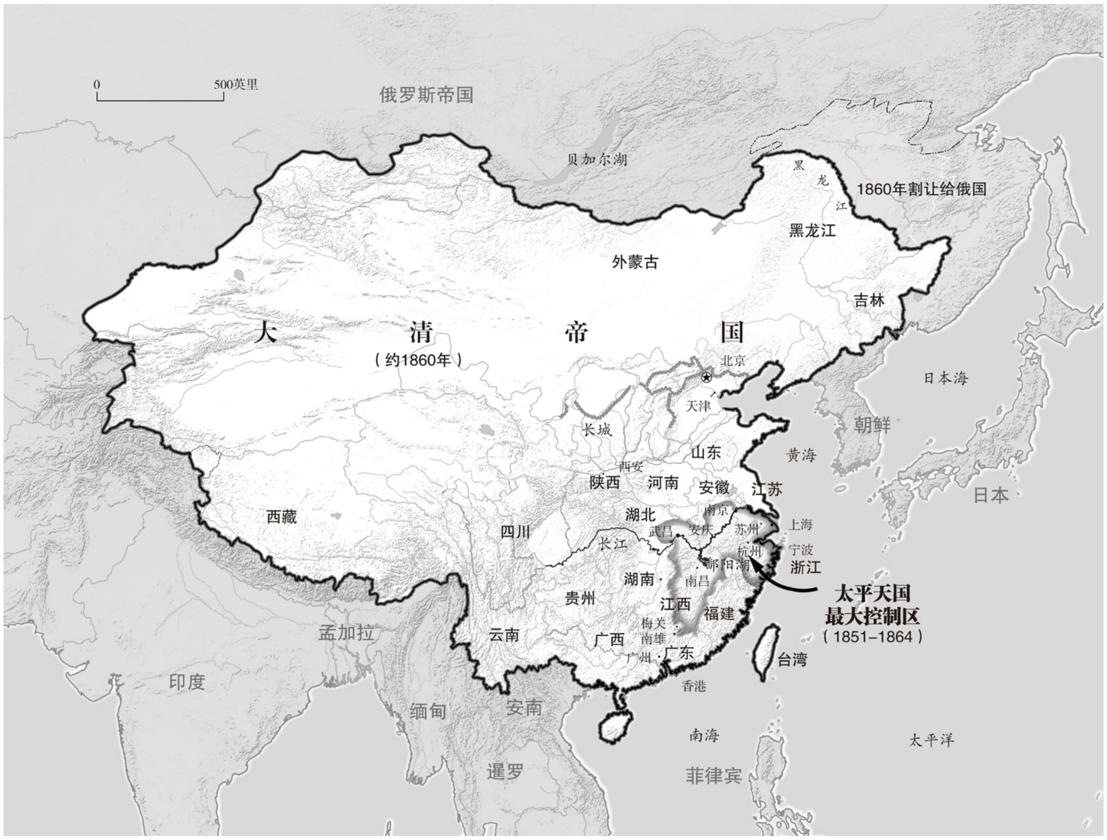
[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

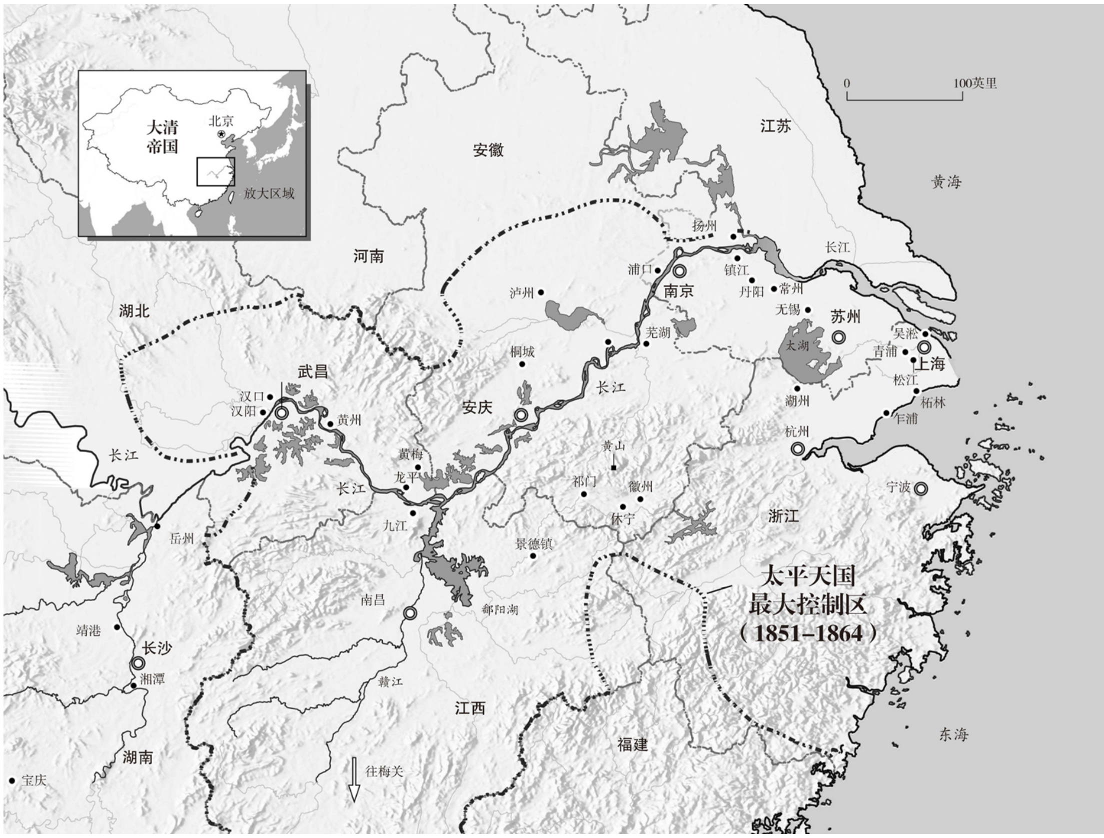
[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]

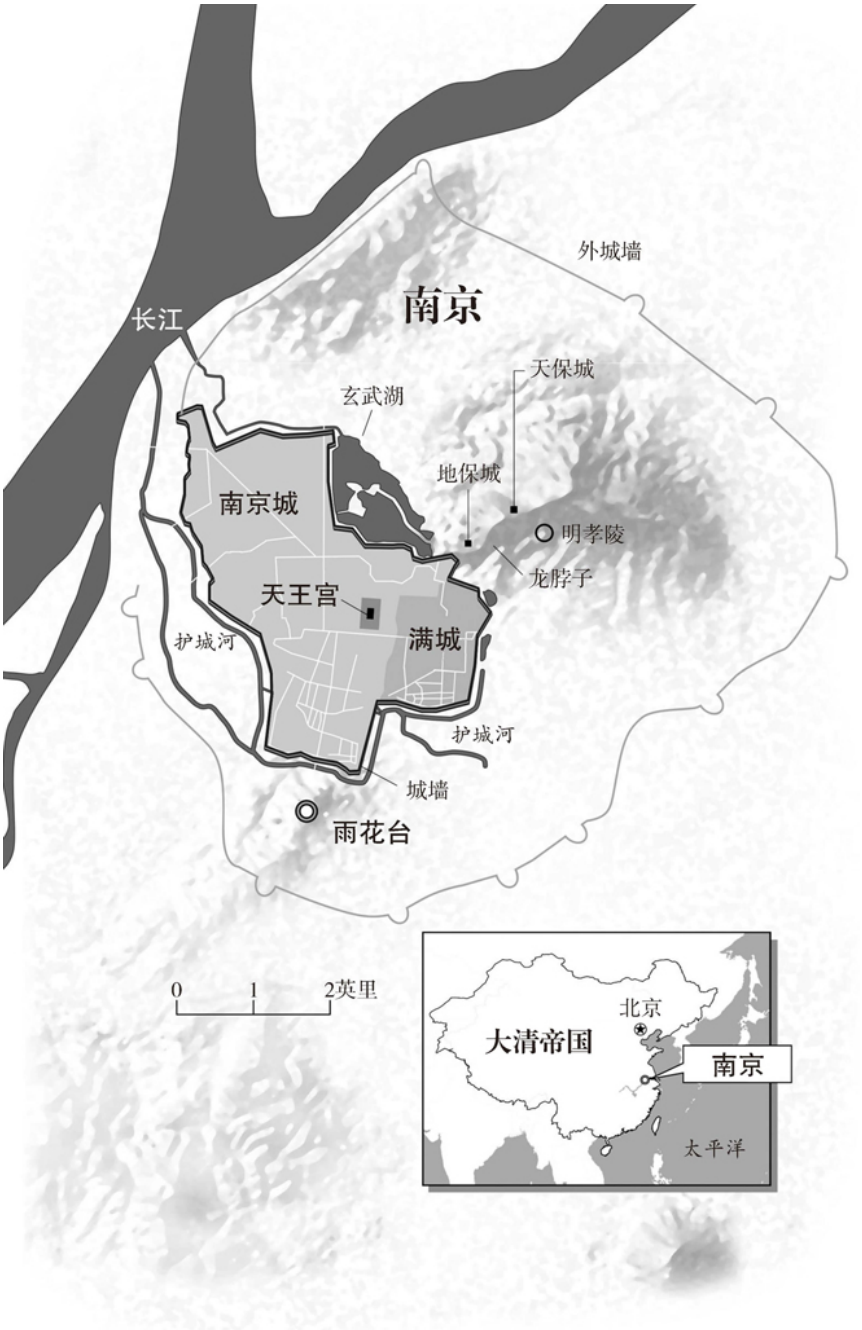
□□□□



0
500英里
俄罗斯帝国
贝加尔湖
黑龙江
1860年割让给俄国
黑龙江
外蒙古
吉林
大 清 帝 国
（约1860年）
北京
天津
日本海
朝鲜
长城
山东
黄海
西安
陕西
河南
安徽
江苏
日本
西藏
湖北
南京
四川
武昌
安庆
苏州
上海
长江
杭州
宁波
鄱阳湖
浙江
湖南
南昌
贵州
江西
福建
太平天国
最大控制区
（1851–1864）
孟加拉
梅关
南雄
云南
广西
广州
广东
台湾
印度
香港
缅甸
安南
南海
太平洋
暹罗
菲律宾


大清
帝国
北京
放大区域
0
100英里
江苏
安徽
黄海
河南
扬州
长江
浦口
南京
镇江
丹阳
常州
泸州
无锡
苏州
芜湖
太湖
吴淞
青浦
上海
湖北
桐城
武昌
松江
汉口
汉阳
安庆
柘林
黄州
湖州
乍浦
杭州
黄山
黄梅
龙平
祁门
徽州
休宁
宁波
九江
浙江
岳州
景德镇
太平天国
最大控制区
（1851–1864）
南昌
鄱阳湖
靖港
长沙
湘潭
赣江
江西
福建
东海
湖南
宝庆
往梅关

安庆之围
英王
1860年9月至12月
1861年3月至4月
1861年4月至9月
忠王
1860年10月至1861年6月
0
100英里
大清
帝国
北京
放大
区域
集贤关
安庆
菱湖
湘军包围线
城墙
长江
南京
多隆阿
的骑兵
桐城
忠王
汉阳
汉口
武昌
黄州
东流
黄海
徽州
祁门
休宁
九江
景德镇
往安庆
黄山
羊栈岭
南昌
鄱阳湖
赤岗岭
瑞州
祁门
往景德镇
曾国藩大营
赣江
往徽州
休宁



外城墙
南京
长江
天保城
玄武湖
地保城
南京城
明孝陵
龙脖子
天王宫
满城
护城河
护城河
城墙
雨花台
0
1
2英里
北京
大清帝国
南京
太平洋

[1]

——

□□□——□□□□□□——□□[2]

---

[1] □□“□□”□□□□□the Son of Heaven□Heaven’s Children□□□□□·□□□□□□“□□□□□□□□□□‘□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□’”□□□“□□”□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□Heaven’s Children□□□“□□□□”□——□□

[2] □□1854□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□Wong Young-tsu□□□□□□*A Paradise Lost*□*The Imperial Garden Yuanming Yuan*□Honolulu□University of Hawaii Press□2001□□□113□114□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□2004□□□□□□□□□□□□2005□□160□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1991□□□544□545□□□□1853□3□19□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□·□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1983□□□□□□□1853□□许□□□□□□□□□□□2008□□□88□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□Thomas Taylor Meadows□□□□□□□□□□□

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]the Hermes[illegible]1853[illegible]5[illegible]7[illegible]*The North-China Herald*[illegible]JenYu-wen[illegible]*The Taiping Revolutionary Movement*[illegible]New Haven[illegible]Conn.[illegible]Yale University Press[illegible]1973[illegible]pp 117-118[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][1][2]

[illegible]Theodore Hamberg[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]·[illegible]Jenny Lind[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[3][illegible]——[illegible]

*　*　*

[illegible]○[illegible][4][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]Susquehanna[illegible][5][illegible]——[illegible][6]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][7][illegible][8]

[illegible]*The Economist*[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][9][illegible]

[illegible]*New-York Daily Tribune*[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]”[10][11]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[12]

[illegible]“[illegible]”

[illegible]*Daily Picayune*[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][13]

[illegible]*Times*[illegible]

[illegible][14][illegible][15]

[illegible]

* * *

[illegible][16][illegible][17][illegible][18]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[19][illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[20][illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”——[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[21][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]○[illegible]

[illegible]○[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][22][illegible]

[illegible]*Visions of Hung-Siu-Tshuen*[illegible]*The Chinese Rebel Chief*[illegible]“[illegible]……[illegible]”[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[23]

[illegible]——[illegible][24][illegible][25]

[illegible][26][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][27][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][28]

* * *

[illegible]

[illegible]James Legge[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][29][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][30][illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][31][illegible][32][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][33][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][34][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][35]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible][36]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][37][illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][38]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[39][40]

[illegible][41][illegible]

[illegible]

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□——□□□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□——□□□□□□□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□Anglo-Chinese College□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□[42][43]□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□□□□□□□□□

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□[44]□□□□□□□□□□□□——□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□[45]

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□——□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

[illegible]

[illegible][46]

[illegible][47][illegible]

---

[1] [illegible]“their empty gaze passing judgment on the settlers below”[illegible]——[illegible]

[2] James Legge□“The Colony of Hong Kong□” *The China Review* 3□1874□□165□173-175.

[3] The Rev.Theodore Hamberg□*The Visions of Hung-Siu-Tshuen □ and Origin of the Kwang-si Insurrection*□HongKong□China Mail Office□1854□□pp.61-62.□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1854□□61□62□□□□□□□□□□□1935□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1935□7□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□·□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1957□□829□878□□□□□□□□□□876□877□□

[4] □□“clandestine Catholic missionaries”□□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□□□”□□□——□□

[5] Susquehanna□□□□□“□□□□”□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□□”□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□——□□

[6] “China□” *The Times*□June 21□1853.

[7] JonathanSpence□*God’s Chinese Son*□NewYork□Norton□1996□□pp198.□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1996□□198□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□”□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□2001□□316□□

[8] 1853□5□7□□□□□□□*The North-China Herald*□□□“□□”□□”

[9] Quoted in Dona Torr□ed.□*Marx on China□1853-1860*□London□Lawrence & Wishart□1968□□P.1.n.3.

[10] □□1995□□690□697□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□——□□

[11] Karl Marx□“Revolution in Chinaand Europe□”□*New Yark Daily Tribune*□June 14□1853□in Tort□*Marxon China*□p.1.□□·□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1853□6□14□□□□□□□·□□□□□□□□□□□1853□1860□□□□1□□1995□□□□690□697□□

[12] Karl Marx□“Revolution in Chinaand Europe□”□*New Yark Daily Tribune*□June 14□1853□in Tort□*Marxon China*□P.4.□□·□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1853□6□14□□□□□□□·□□□□□□□□□□□1853□1860□□□□1□□1995□□□□690□697□□

[13] “The Revolutionin China”□editorial□□*Daily Picayune*□May 22□1853.

[14] “The Rebellion in China□” *North China Mail*□reprinted in *The Times*□April 8□1853.

[15] *The Times*□August 30□1853□editorial. beginning “The Chineserevolutionis in all respects”□.

[16] Carl T. Smith□“Notes on Friends and Relatives of Taiping Leaders□” *Journal of the Hong Kong Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society*□16□1976□□117-134□see p.121.

[17] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□Franz Michael□*The Taiping Rebellion□History and Documents*□Seattle□University of WashingtonPress□1966-1971□□vol.3□pp.1511-1530□see p.1511..

[18] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*The Visions of Hung-Siu-Tshuen*□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□10□13□14□24□29□□□□□

[19] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□·□□□□□□□□□842□843□□□□□——□□

[20] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□·□□□□□□□□□842□843□□□□□——□□

[21] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□21□35□□□“□□□□”□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□”□□□□□□□□“□□□□”□“□□□”□□□□□——□□

[22] □□“disenfranchised”□□□“□□□□□□□□□□”□□□“□□”□□□——□□

[23] Hamberg□*The Visions of Hung-Siu-Tshuen*□p.63.□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□·□□□□□□□1957□□878□□□

[24] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1982□□p.21.

[25] Smith□“Notes on Friends and Relatives□” p.122.

[26] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□”□□2007□□26□27□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1985□□80□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□——□□

[27] □□□□□□□□□□□□□Franz Michael□pp.1511-1512.

[28] Lauren F.Pfi ster□*Striving for “The Whole Duty of Man” James Leggeand the Scottish Protestant Encounter with China*□NewYork□PeterLang□2004□□pp 32-33.

[29] Legge□“The Colony of Hong Kong□” p.172.

[30] Helen Edith Legge□*James Legge□Missionary and Scholar*□London□The Religious Tract Society□1905□□p.91.□□·□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1905□□91□□□□□□□□□□□Legge□H.E.□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□2011□

[31] Ralph Wardlaw Thompson□*Griffith John□The Story of Fifty Years in China*□London□The Religious Tract Society□1906□□p.125.

[32] □□“counterpart”□□“□□□□□”□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□Griffith John□□□□——□□

[33] Ralph Wardlaw Thompson□*Griffith John□The Story of Fifty Years in China*□London□The Religious Tract Society□1906□□p.125.

[34] Smith□“Notes on Friends and Relatives□” p.125.

[35] “The Taiping Rebellion□Its Rise and Fall□” *The Merchant’s Magazine and CommercialReview*□January 1865□pp.38-49□see p.44.

[36] Described in John Scarth□*Twelve Years in China*□Edinburgh□Thomas Constable & Co.□1860□□pp.106□239□also George Wingrove Cooke□*China□Being “The Times*” *Special Correspondence from China in the Years 1857-58*□London□G.Routledge & Co.□1858□□p.50.

[37] Thomas Taylor Meadows□*The Chinese and Their Rebellions*□Stanford□Calif.□Academic Reprints□1953□

orig.published 1856 by Smith□Elder & Co.□□p.454.

[38] Scarth□*Twelve Years in China*□pp.237-238.

[39] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□
——□□

[40] Yung Wing□*My Life in China and America*□New York□Henry Holt & Co.□1909□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□·□□□□□□□□1909□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1915□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□p.41□□□□□□□□p.52□□□□pp.53-54□

[41] James Legge□“The Colony of Hong Kong□” p.171.

[42] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□”□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□2007□□41□□□41□□□□□□□□□□——□□

[43] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1999□□p.51.

[44] □□□□The *Taiping Revolutionary Movement*□New Haven□Conn.□Yale University Press□1973□□p.355.

[45] Pfister□*Striving for “The Whole Duty of Man*□” p.43.

[46] Adapted from translation in Michael□*The Taiping Rebellion*□vol.3□p.836.

[47] [illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]Furious[illegible]·[illegible]James Bruce[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]○·[illegible][1]

[illegible]Baron Gros[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]Audacieuse[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][2][illegible]“[illegible]……[illegible]”[illegible][3][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[4]

[illegible]Peter Parker[illegible]William Alexander Parsons Martin[illegible][5][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][6][illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]Lord Palmerston[illegible]

[illegible][7][illegible]“[illegible]……[illegible]”——[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”。[8]

[illegible]“[illegible]”。[9][illegible]“[illegible][10][illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[11]

[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]——[illegible]

*　*　*

[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible][12][illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][13]

[illegible]“[illegible]……[illegible]”[14][illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]Cormorant[illegible][15][illegible]

[illegible][16][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]Dragonne[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][17]

[illegible]Congreve rocket[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][18][illegible][19]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][20][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][21][illegible]

[illegible][22]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[23][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][24][illegible]——[illegible]Lord Amherst[illegible]Lord Macartney[illegible][25]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[26]

[illegible][27]

*　*　*

[illegible]

[illegible][28]

[illegible][29]

[illegible]——[illegible][30][illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][31][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]……[illegible]”[32]

[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible][33][illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][34][illegible]

[illegible]（William Gladstone）[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”。[35][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”。[36]

[illegible][37][illegible]——[illegible]（James Buchanan）[illegible]“[illegible]”。[38][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]……[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”。[39][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”。[40]

[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]Matthew Perry[illegible]

[illegible][41][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][42][illegible]“[illegible]——[illegible]”[illegible][43][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][44]

*　*　*

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[45][illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][46][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][47][illegible]“[illegible]”[48]

[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][49]

[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][50][illegible][51][illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible][52][illegible]”[53][illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]Retribution[illegible][54][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][55]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]Thomas F.Wade[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][56]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][57][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][58][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][59]

[illegible][60][illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”——[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][61]

[illegible]“[illegible]……[illegible]”[illegible][62]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[63][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[64]

* * *

[illegible]Frederick Bruce[illegible][65]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible][66][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]Powhatan[illegible]Josiah Tattnall[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][67][illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible][68][illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][69]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[70][illegible][71]

[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]Plover[illegible][72]

[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible][73][illegible][74][illegible][75]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]James Hope[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]Stephen Trenchard[illegible]“[illegible]……[illegible]”[illegible][76][illegible]“[illegible]

[illegible]”[77]

[illegible]Battle of Balaclava[illegible][78][illegible]Alfred Tennyson[illegible]“[illegible]/[illegible]”[illegible]

“[illegible]”[illegible]——

[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]——

[illegible][79]

*　*　*

□□□
□□
□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□[80]□□□□□□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□□□□□□”□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□□□□□□[81]□□□□□□
□□□”[82]

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□Samuel Wells Williams□□“□□
□”□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□William Elphinstone□□□□□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□——□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□”□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□”[83]□□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□——□□□□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□——□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□□□□“□□□□”□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□□”□[84]

---

[1] Alfred Moges□*Recollections of Baron Gros's Embassy to China and Japan in 1857-58*□London□Griffin□Bohn□and Company□1861□□p.203□□206□□□15□□□□□□□4□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1800□□□□2897□□□□□□Thomas Bowlby□*An Account of the Last Mission and Death of Thomas*

William Bowlby□ed.C.C.Bowlby□printed for private circulation□1906□□p.154.

[2] D.J.MacGowan□“Contributions to the History of the Insurrection in China□” a companion to the *Shanghai Almanac* for 1857□Shanghai□1857□□p.3.

[3] Lewis Hertslet□comp.□□*A Complete Collection of the Treaties and Conventions... Subsisting between Great Britain and Foreign Powers* ...□London□Butterworth□1859□□vol.10□pp.61-62.

[4] MacGowan□“Contributions to the History of the Insurrection□” p.3.

[5] Teng Ssu-yu□□□□□□*The Taiping Rebellion and the Western Powers*□*A Comprehensive Survey*□Oxford□Clarendon Press□1971□□p.191.

[6] Teng Ssu-yu□□□□□□*The Taiping Rebellion and the Western Powers*□*A Comprehensive Survey*□Oxford□Clarendon Press□1971□□p.189.

[7] Douglas Hurd□*The Arrow War*□*An Anglo-Chinese Confusion*□*1856-1860*□London□Collins□1967□□p.98.

[8] James Bruce□Earl of Elgin□*Letters and Journals of James□Eighth Earl of Elgin*□ed.Theodore Walrond□London□John Murray□1872□□p.199.

[9] James Bruce□Earl of Elgin□*Letters and Journals of James□Eighth Earl of Elgin*□ed.Theodore Walrond□London□John Murray□1872□□p.199.

[10] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□——□□

[11] James Bruce□Earl of Elgin□*Letters and Journals of James□Eighth Earl of Elgin*□ed.Theodore Walrond□London□John Murray□1872□□p.185.

[12] □□□□□□Sherard Osborn□“Notes□Geographical and Commercial□Made During the Passage of HMS Furious□in 1858□from Shanghai to the Gulf of Pecheli and Back□” *Proceedings of the Royal Geographical Society of London* 3□no.2□November 22□1858□□55-87□□66□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□”□

[13] Moges□*Recollections*□p.208.

[14] Moges□*Recollections*□p.206.

[15] Laurence Oliphant□*Narrative of the Earl of Elgin’s Mission to China and Japan in the Years* 1857□’58□’59□

2 vols.□London and Edinburgh□William Blackwood and Sons□1859□□vol.1□p.295.

[16] Augustus F.Lindley□Lin-le□□*Ti-Ping Tien-Kwoh□The History of the Ti-Ping Revolution*□London□Day & Son□1866□□p.621□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1962□□516□□——□□□

[17] Moges□*Recollections*□pp.209-210.

[18] Oliphant□*Narrative*□vol.1□p.299.

[19] “China□History of the Allied Expedition□” *The New York Times*□August 20□1858.

[20] “China□History of the Allied Expedition□” *The New York Times*□August 20□1858.

[21] Elgin□*Letters and Journals*□p.248.

[22] Oliphant□*Narrative*□vol.1□p.305.

[23] Osborn□“Notes□Geographical and Commercial□” pp.71-72.

[24] Oliphant□*Narrative*□vol.1□p.316.

[25] Osborn□“Notes□Geographical and Commercial□” p.72.

[26] Elgin□*Letters and Journals*□p.250.

[27] Oliphant□*Narrative*□vol.1□pp.316-317.

[28] Moges□*Recollections*□pp.216-217.

[29] Moges □ *Recollections* □ p.217□Osborn □ “Notes □ Geographical and Commercial□” p.73.

[30] Osborn□“Notes□Geographical and Commercial□” p.73.

[31] Oliphant□*Narrative*□vol.1□p.326.

[32] Osborn□“Notes□Geographical and Commercial□” p.73.

[33] Immanuel C.Y.Hsü□□□□□□China’s Entrance into the Family of Nations□The Diplomatic Phase□1858-1880□Cambridge□Mass.□Harvard University Press□1968□□pp.67-68.

[34] Elgin□*Letters and Journals*□p.209.

[35] John Morley□*The Life of William Ewart Gladstone*□New York□Macmillan□1911□□p.563□□□□□□Hansard’s Parliamentary Debates□London□T.C.Hansard□□March 3□1857□vol.144□cc.1787-1808.

[36] Elgin□*Letters and Journals*□p.279.

[37] “The First News Dispatch Over the Atlantic Cable□” *The New York Times*□August 27□1858□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

[38] “Our Relations with China□” *The New York Times*□August 20□1858.

[39] “The Chinese Treaties□” *The New York Times*□September 23□1858.

[40] “End of the China War□” *The New York Times*□August 27□1858.

[41] □□□□□□□□□□□“□□□”Elgin□*Letters and Journals*□p.263.

[42] Elgin□*Letters and Journals*□p.261.

[43] Elgin□*Letters and Journals*□p.274.

[44] Elgin□*Letters and Journals*□p.272.

[45] Elgin to Malmesbury□January 5□1859□in Foreign Office□Great Britain□*Correspondence Relative to the Earl of Elgin’s Special Missions to China and Japan*□1857-1859□London□Harrison and Sons□1859□□p.440.

[46] Elgin to Malmesbury□January 5□1859□in Foreign Office□Great Britain□*Correspondence Relative to the Earl of Elgin's Special Missions to China and Japan*□1857-1859□London□Harrison and Sons□1859□□p.443.

[47] Oliphant□*Narrative*□vol.2□p.299.

[48] Elgin to Malmesbury□Shanghai□January 5□1859□in *Correspondence Relative to the Earl of Elgin's Special Missions*□p.443.

[49] Elgin□*Letters and Journals*□p.285.

[50] Franz Michael□*The Taiping Rebellion*□*History and Documents*□Seattle□University of Washington Press□1966-1971□□vol.2□p.713.

[51] □□□□□□□□□□——□□

[52] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□——□□

[53] Franz Michael□*The Taiping Rebellion*□*History and Documents*□Seattle□University of Washington Press□1966-1971□□vol.2□p.720.

[54] □□□——□□

[55] Franz Michael□*The Taiping Rebellion*□*History and Documents*□Seattle□University of Washington Press□1966-1971□□vol.2□pp.724□725.

[56] "Sir Thomas F.Wade□K.C.B.□" *The Far East*□new ser.□vol.1□July-December 1876□□37-41.

[57] Thomas Wade□"Report on the Town of Woo-hoo□" in *Correspondence Relative to the Earl of Elgin's Special Missions*□p.448□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

[58] Thomas Wade□"Report on the Town of Nganking□Anqing□□" in *Correspondence Relative to the Earl of Elgin's Special Missions*□p.449□□□□Scarth□*Twelve Years in China*□□270□□□□□□□

[59] Thomas Wade□"Translation of a Paper Handed to Captain Barker□R.N.□by an Insurgent at Woo-hoo□" in *Correspondence Relative to the Earl of Elgin's Special Missions*□p.450.

[60] Lindesay Brine□*The Taeping Rebellion in China*□*A Narrative of Its Rise and Progress*□London□John Murray□1862□□p.268.

[61] Elgin to Malmesbury□Shanghai□January 5□1859□in *Correspondence Relative to the Earl of Elgin's Special Missions*□p.442.

[62] Elgin□*Letters and Journals*□pp.304-305.

[63] "Address of the Shanghae Merchants to the Earl of Elgin□" Shanghai□January 18□1859□in *Correspondence Relative to the Earl of Elgin's Special Missions*□pp.457-458.

[64] "Address of the Shanghae Merchants to the Earl of Elgin□" Shanghai□January 18□1859□in *Correspondence Relative to the Earl of Elgin's Special Missions*□p.458.

[65] "Bruce□Sir Frederick William Adolphus Wright□" *Oxford Dictionary of National Biography*□Oxford□England□OxfordUniversity Press□2004-2010□.

[66] Frederick Wells Williams□*The Life and Letters of Samuel Wells Williams□LL.D.*□New York□G.P.Putnam's Sons□1889□□p.299.

[67] Edgar Stanton Maclay□*Reminiscences of the Old Navy□From the Journals and Private Papers of Captain*

Edward Trenchard□*and Rear-Admiral Stephen Decatur Trenchard*□New York□G.P.Putnam’s Sons□1898□□p.91.

[68] [illegible]2003[illegible]96[illegible]

[69] [illegible]·[illegible]1978□1979[illegible]277[illegible]

[70] [illegible]·[illegible]1978□1979[illegible]277[illegible]

[71] [illegible]97[illegible]

[72] George Battye Fisher□*Personal Narrative of Three Years’ Service in China*□London□Richard Bentley□1863□□pp.190-193.

[73] Williams□*Life and Letters*□p.309.

[74] James D.Johnston□*China and Japan*□*Being a Narrative of the Cruise of the U.S.Steam-Frigate Powhatan in the Years* 1857□’58□’59□*and* ’60□Philadelphia□Charles Desilver□1860□□p.234.

[75] Williams□*Life and Letters*□pp.308-311.

[76] Maclay□*Reminiscences of the Old Navy*□p.83.

[77] *The Times*□September 16□1859□editorial beginning “We fear that we cannot accuse the Mongols”□□quoted in Leavenworth□*The Arrow War with China*□p.138.

[78] Williams□*Life and Letters*□p.310.

[79] “Blood Is Thicker than Water□” in Wallace Rice and Clinton Scollard□*Ballads of Valor and Victory*□*Being Stories in Song from the Annals of America*□New York□Fleming H.Revell□1903□□p.84.

[80] T.F.Tsiang□□□□□“China after the Victory of Taku□June 25□1859□” *American Historical Review* 35□no.1□October 1929□□79-84□□□81□□

[81] □□□——□□

[82] T.F.Tsiang□□□□□“China after the Victory of Taku□June 25□1859□” *American Historical Review* 35□no.1□October 1929□□79-84□□□83□84□□

[83] Samuel Wells Williams□letter to William Frederick Williams□July 5□1859□from USS *Powhatan* off Peiho.Samuel Wells Williams Family Papers□Sterling Memorial Library□Yale University□New Haven□Conn.

[84] Williams，*Life and Letters*，p.312.

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible][1]

[illegible]

[illegible][2][illegible][3]

[illegible][4][illegible][5]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible][6][illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible][7][illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible][8][illegible][9][illegible][10]

*　　*　　*

[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible][11]

[illegible][12]

[illegible][13][illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]——

[illegible]——[illegible][14]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][15]

[illegible]——[illegible][16]

[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[17]

* * *

[illegible][18][illegible][19][illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]……[illegible]”[illegible][20]

“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible][21][illegible]“[illegible]”[22][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[23]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][24]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible][25]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][26]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

□□□

□□□□□□“□□□□”□□□“□□□”□□□“□□□□”□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□”[27][28]

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□”□□□“□□□□”□[29]□□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□”□□[30]□□□

□□“□□”□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□”□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□”□[31]□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□□□□□□[32]”□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

□□

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]○[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[33][illegible]

[illegible]

□□——□□[34]

□□□

□□○□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□[35]□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□”□“□□□□”□□□□□□□□□○□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□[36]

□□□

[illegible][37][illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[38]

[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][39]

[illegible]

[illegible][40]

[illegible][41]

*　*　*

[illegible]○[illegible]

[illegible][42][illegible]

□□□[43]□□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

□□□[44]

□□□[45]□□□[46]□□□[47]□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

---

[1] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□□□□□”□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□2004□□□□□□□412□414□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□□□□□□”□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□2004□□□□□□□415□416□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□William Charles Milne□*Life in China*□London□G.Routledge & Co.□1857□□pp.356-364.

[2] [illegible]1945[illegible]

[3] [illegible]1982[illegible]25[illegible]

[4] Archibald Little[illegible]*Gleanings from Fifty Years in China*[illegible]London[illegible]Sampson Low[illegible]Marston & Co.[illegible]1910[illegible]p.113.

[5] [illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]413[illegible]

[6] [illegible]26[illegible]

[7] [illegible]1999[illegible]64[illegible]

[8] [illegible]2001[illegible]127[illegible]

[9] [illegible]64[illegible]

[10] [illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]413[illegible]

[11] John Lovelle Withers[illegible]“The Heavenly Capital[illegible]Nanjing Under the Taiping[illegible]1853-1864[illegible]” Ph.D.diss.[illegible]Yale University[illegible]1983[illegible]pp.159.

[12] Franz Michael[illegible]*The Taiping Rebellion*[illegible]*History and Documents*[illegible]Seattle[illegible]University of Washington Press[illegible]1966-1971[illegible]vol.2[illegible]pp.15-16.

[13] C.A.Curwen□*Taiping Rebel□The Deposition of Li Hsiu-Ch’eng*□Cambridge□England□Cambridge University Press□1977□□p.200.

[14] C.A.Curwen□*Taiping Rebel□The Deposition of Li Hsiu-Ch’eng*□Cambridge□England□Cambridge University Press□1977□□p.148.

[15] C.A.Curwen□*Taiping Rebel□The Deposition of Li Hsiu-Ch’eng*□Cambridge□England□Cambridge University Press□1977□□p.83.

[16] C.A.Curwen□*Taiping Rebel□The Deposition of Li Hsiu-Ch’eng*□Cambridge□England□Cambridge University Press□1977□□p.83.

[17] □□□□□□□□□□□□——□□“□□□□□□□□”□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□413□□

[18] Philip Kuhn□“The Taiping Rebellion□” in *The Cambridge History of China*□Cambridge□England□Cambridge University Press□1978□□vol.10□part 1□pp.264-317.

[19] William C.Wooldridge□“Transformations of Ritual and State in Nineteenth-Century Nanjing□” Ph.D.diss.□

Princeton University□2007□pp.160-179.

[20] Michael□*The Taiping Rebellion*□vol.3□p.735.

[21] □□□□□□□Richmond□□□□□□□□□□*The Daily Dispatch*□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□”□ “Honorable War Not to Be Deplored□” *The Daily Dispatch*□May 18□1861.

[22] D.J.MacGowan□“Contributions to the History of the Insurrection in China□” a companion to the *Shanghai Almanac* for 1857□Shanghai□1857□□p.6.

[23] W.A.P.Martin□“The Recognition of the Nanking Government□” *The North-China Herald*□June 20□1857.

[24] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□Franz Michael□*The Taiping Rebellion*□*History and Documents*□Seattle□University of Washington Press□1966-1971□□vol.3□pp.751-776□□□□□□□758□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□750□751□□——□□□□

[25] □□□□□□□——□□

[26] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□Franz Michael□*The Taiping Rebellion*□*History and Documents*□Seattle□University of Washington Press□1966-1971□□vol.3□pp.758□759□

p.765□□□□□□□758□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□750□751□□——□□□□

[27] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□——□□

[28] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□Franz Michael□*The Taiping Rebellion*□*History and Documents*□Seattle□University of Washington Press□1966-1971□□vol.3□p.759□□□□□□□758□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□750□751□□——□□□□

[29] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□Franz Michael□*The Taiping Rebellion*□*History and Documents*□Seattle□University of Washington Press□1966-1971□□vol.3□p.761□□□□□□□758□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□750□751□□——□□□□

[30] "The Chinese Insurgents□and Our Policy with Respect to Them□" *The London Review* 16□no.31□April 1861□□222-246□quotation on p.229.

[31] □□□□□□□□□□□□□763□□

[32] □□□□□□□□——□□

[33] □□□□□□□□□□□□77□□

[34] [illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]401□405[illegible]402[illegible]2000[illegible]5[illegible]79□99[illegible]81□82[illegible]——[illegible]

[35] Arthur W.Hummel□ed.□*Eminent Chinese of the Ch’ing Period□1644-1912□*□Taipei□Chengwen□reprint□1967□□p.294.

[36] Curwen□*Taiping Rebel*□p.188□n.66.

[37] Jen Yu-wen [illegible] *The Taiping Revolutionary Movement*□New Haven□Conn.□Yale University Press□1973□□p.370.

[38] [illegible]——[illegible]403[illegible]

[39] [illegible]——[illegible]403[illegible]

[40] [illegible]——[illegible]403[illegible]

[41] [illegible]——[illegible]404[illegible]

[42] Pamela Crossley□*Orphan Warriors*□*Three Manchu Generations and the End of the Qing World*□Princeton□N.J.□Princeton University Press□1990□□pp.128-130.

[43] Janet Theiss□“Managing Martyrdom□Female Suicide and Statecraft in Mid-Qing China□” in *Passionate Women*□*Female Suicide in Late Imperial China*□ed.Paul S.Ropp□Paola Zamperini□and Harriet T.Zurndorfer□Boston□E.J.Brill□2001□□47-76□see “Epilogue” on p.74.

[44] Crossley□*Orphan Warriors*□p.129□Jen Yu-wen□□□□□□*The Taiping Revolutionary Movement*□p.372.

[45] □□□□□*The Taiping Revolutionary Movement*□pp.371-372.

[46] Augustus F.Lindley□Lin-le□□*Ti-Ping Tien-Kwoh*□*The History of the Ti-ping Revolution*□London□Day & Son□Ltd.□1866□□p.269□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1962□□211□□——□□□□

[47] □□□□*The Taiping Revolutionary Movement*□p.380.

□ □□

□□□○□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□□□□□
□□”[1]□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□○□□□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□”□□□

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□——□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

[illegible][2]

[illegible]○[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible][3]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[4][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][5]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[6][illegible]“[illegible]”[7][illegible]“[illegible]

[illegible]”[illegible][8][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][9][illegible]

[illegible]○[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]○[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][10][illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible][11][illegible]“[illegible]”[12]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][13]

[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][14][illegible]

* * *

[illegible]“[illegible]

[illegible]……[illegible]

[illegible]”[15]

[illegible]○[illegible][16][illegible]Colt revolver[illegible]Sharps repeating carbine[illegible]

[illegible]Frederick Townsend Ward[illegible]Salem[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]House of the Seven Gables[illegible]

[illegible]filibuster[illegible]

□□Norwich University□□□□□□□□□□[17]□□·□□□William Walker□□□□□□□□□○□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□”□[18]□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□——□□○□□

□□[19]□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□”□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□”□□□“□□□”□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

□□[20]□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

□□——□□□□□□□□□□□□——□□□□□□□□□

[illegible]“[illegible]——[illegible]On that wall[illegible]I number one man.[illegible]”[21][illegible]

[illegible]○[illegible][22][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible][23][illegible][24]

[illegible]○[illegible]Savage[illegible][25][illegible]

[illegible]

*　　*　　*

[illegible]○[illegible]“[illegible]”[26]

[illegible]Joseph Rdkins[illegible]

[illegible][27][illegible]Griffith John[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]‘[illegible]’[illegible]”[28][illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][29]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][30][illegible][31][illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][32][illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[33][illegible][34][illegible][35][illegible]

[illegible]*The North China Herald*[illegible]“[illegible]‘[illegible]’[illegible]”[36][illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[37][illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[38][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][39][illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][40]

[illegible]Jane Edkins[illegible]○[illegible]“[illegible]”“[illegible]……[illegible]”[41][illegible]“[illegible]”[42]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][43][illegible]“[illegible]

[illegible]……[illegible]——[illegible]”。[44]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”。[45]

[illegible]*Missionary Magazine*[illegible]○[illegible]“[illegible]……[illegible]”[46][illegible]*Missionary Magazine and Chronicle*[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”。[47]

[illegible]“[illegible]”。[48][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]……[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][49]

[illegible]*Tait’s Edinburgh Magazine*[illegible]“[illegible]……[illegible]……[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][50][illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[51][illegible]“[illegible]……[illegible]○[illegible]”[52][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]——[illegible][53]

[illegible]

---

[1] [illegible]2004[illegible]273[illegible]

[2] [illegible]2004[illegible]274[illegible]

[3] C.A.Montalto de Jesus□*Historic Shanghai*□Shanghai□The Shanghai Mercury□Ltd.□1909□□p.41.

[4] William Minns Tileston□letter to his mother□October 18□1860□Massachusetts Historical Society□Boston□Mass.

[5] Lindesay Brine□*The Taeping Rebellion in China*□*A Narrative of Its Rise and Progress*□London□John Murray□1862□□□254□□□□□□□“□□□□”□□Edward Bowra□diary□at School of Oriental and African Studies□PPMS 69□Bowra□Box 1□Folder 6□□accessed via Adam Matthew Digital□“China□Trade□Politics and Culture□1793-1980□” entry for October 15□1863.

[6] Bowra diary□May 3□1863□□□□□□□□□□□□

[7] Bowra diary□October 15□1863□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□6□□7□□□□□□□□□5□□□□□□□Edward Charles Bowra□□1863□□1981□□50□□——□□□□

[8] Ralph Wardlaw Thompson□*Griffith John*□*The Story of Fifty Years in China*□London□The Religious Tract Society□1906□□p.47.

[9] William C.Milne □ □ □ Montalto de Jesus □ Historic Shanghai□p.43.

[10] Bruce to Russell□June 10□1860□in *Correspondence Respecting Affairs in China□1859-1860*□London□Harrison and Sons□1861□□p.66.

[11] Loch□Henry Brougham□*Personal Narrative of Occurrences During Lord Elgin's Second Embassy to China in 1860*□London□John Murray□1900□□pp.11-12.

[12] Bruce to Russell□June 10□1860□in *Correspondence Respecting Affairs in China□1859-1860*□p.66.

[13] Bruce to Russell□May 30□1860□in *Correspondence Respecting Affairs in China□1859-1860*□p.60□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

[14] Bruce to Russell□June 10□1860□in *Correspondence Respecting Affairs in China□1859-1860*□p.67.

[15] William Minns Tileston□letter to his mother□March 3□1863□MassachusettsHistorical Society□Boston□Mass.

[16] Hallett Abend□*The God from the West*□Garden City□N.Y.□Doubleday□1947□□p.73.

[17] Hallett Abend□*The God from the West*□Garden City□N.Y.□Doubleday□1947□□p.14.

[18] Hallett Abend□*The God from the West*□Garden City□N.Y.□Doubleday□1947□□p.15.

[19] Holger Cahill□*A Yankee Adventurer□The Story of Ward and the Taiping Rebellion*□New York□Macaulay□1930□□p.40.

[20] Edward Forester□“Personal Recollections of the Tai-ping Rebellion□” in *Cosmopolitan* 21□no.6□October 1896□□628.

[21] D.J.MacGowan□“Contributions to the History of the Insurrection in China□” a companion to the *Shanghai Almanac* for 1857□Shanghai□1857□□p.3.

[22] Abend□*God from the West*□p.74.

[23] □□“□□□”□□Joseph Needham□*Science and Civilisation in China*□Cambridge□England□Cambridge University Press□1986□□vol.3□part 7□sect.30□continued□□pp.191-192□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□2005□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□——□□□□

[24] Forester□“Personal Recollections□” pp.627-629.

[25] Demetrius Boulger□*The History of China*□2 vols.□London□W.Thacker & Co.□1898□□vol.2□p.364.

[26] “Visit of Missionaries to Soo-chow□Conferences with Hung-Jin□” *The Missionary Magazine and Chronicle*□no.294□November 1860□□299-302□□□□□□300□□□□□Hung-Jin□□□□□□

[27] “Mission of Hung-Jin to Tae-Ping-Wang□Chief of the Chinese Insurgents at Nanking□” *The Missionary Magazine and Chronicle*□no.293□October 1860□□p.277.

[28] Joseph Edkins□“City of Su-Chow□” *The Missionary Magazine and Chronicle*□no.292□September 1860□□pp.253-254.

[29] “Visit of Messrs.Edkins□John□MacGowan□and Hall□to the Chinese Insurgents□” *The Missionary Magazine and Chronicle*□no.293□October 1860□□pp.270-277.

[30] “Visit of Messrs.Edkins□John□MacGowan□and Hall□to the Chinese Insurgents□” *The Missionary Magazine and Chronicle*□no.293□October 1860□□p.273□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

[31] “The Rebellion in China□” *The New York Times*□ September 1□1860.

[32] “The Chinese Insurgents□and Our Policy with Respect to Them□” *The London Review* 16□no.31□April 1861□□ 222-246□□□□□□246□□

[33] “Visit of Messrs.Edkins□John□MacGowan□and Hall□” p.272.□□□□□□□□□□□□R.Thompson□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□Thompson□*Griffith John□The Story of Fifty Years in China*□p.128□□□□□□□□□□□□Richard Thompson□□□Ralph Thompson□□□□□8□□□□□□——□□□□

[34] □□“Others□in other contexts□found him to be animated with twitching wiriness and a restless□searching energy.”□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□——□□

[35] Augustus F.Lindley□Lin-le□□*Ti-Ping Tien-Kwoh□The History of the Ti-Ping Revolution*□London□Day & Son□ 1866□□pp.71-72□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1962□□54□55□□“□□……□□”□□□□□□□“Others□in other

contexts □ found him to be animated with twitching wiriness and a restless□searching energy.”□□□□□□□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□”□——□□□□

[36] “Visit of Messrs.Edkins□John□MacGowan□and Hall□” p.276.

[37] “Visit of Messrs.Edkins□John□MacGowan□and Hall□” p.276.

[38] “Visit of Messrs.Edkins□John□MacGowan□and Hall□” p.274.

[39] “Visit of Messrs.Edkins□John□MacGowan□and Hall□” p.275.

[40] “Visit of Messrs.Edkins□John□MacGowan□and Hall□” pp.276□277.

[41] Jane Edkins□letter to her mother-in-law□July 1860□in Jane R.Edkins□*Chinese Scenes and People□With Notices of Christian Missions and Missionary Life in a Series of Letters from Various Parts of China*□London□James Nisbet and Co.□1863□□p.129.

[42] Jane Edkins□letter to her father□August 1860□in *Chinese Scenes and People*□p.143.

[43] Jane Edkins□letter to her mother-in-law□July 31□1860□ in *Chinese Scenes and People*□pp.134-135.

[44] Thompson□*Griffith John*□p.138.

[45] “Visit of Missionaries to Soo-chow□Conferences with Hung-Jin□” *The Missionary Magazine and Chronicle*□ no.294□November 1860□□p.301.

[46] “Mission of Hung-Jin to Tae-Ping-Wang□Chief of the Chinese Insurgents at Nanking□” *The Missionary Magazine and Chronicle*□no.293□October 1860□□p.277.

[47] “Sketch of the Early History of Hung-Jin□” *The Missionary Magazine and Chronicle*□no.294□November 1860□□p.296.

[48] “Mission of Hung-Jin to Tae-Ping-Wang□” p.278.

[49] □□ J.S.Gregory□*Great Britain and the Taipings* □London□Frederick A.Praeger□1969□□p.135.

[50] “The Chinese Revolution—Its Principles—British Duty and Policy□” *Tait’s Edinburgh Magazine*□November 1860□pp.562-563□□□□□□□□“Kwang-si”□□□□□“Taiping”□□□□□

[51] “The Chinese Insurgents□and Our Policy with Respect to Them□” *The London Review* 16□no.31□April 1861□□222-246□□□□□225□□

[52] “The Chinese Insurgents□and Our Policy with Respect to Them□” *The London Review* 16□no.31□April 1861□□□226□□

[53] “The Chinese Insurgents□and Our Policy with Respect to Them□” *The London Review* 16□no.31□April 1861□□□223□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

[illegible]

[illegible]○[illegible]○[illegible]EarlGrey[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][1][illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]……[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][2]

[illegible]○[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible][3]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[4][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]……[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[5]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][6][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible][7][illegible]○[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]

*　*　*

[illegible]○[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[8][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][9][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]Thomas Taylor Meadows[illegible][10]

[illegible]*The Chinese and Their Rebellions*[illegible]“[illegible]……[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][11]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”。[12][illegible]

[illegible]○[illegible]“[illegible]”。[13][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”。[14][illegible]

[illegible][15]

* * *

[illegible]○[illegible]——[illegible]Brown Bess[illegible]——[illegible][16]

[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible][17][illegible][18]

[illegible][19][illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[20][illegible][21]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[22]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[23]

[illegible]*Landon Quarterly Review*[illegible]“[illegible]”[24][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][25]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[26]

[illegible]

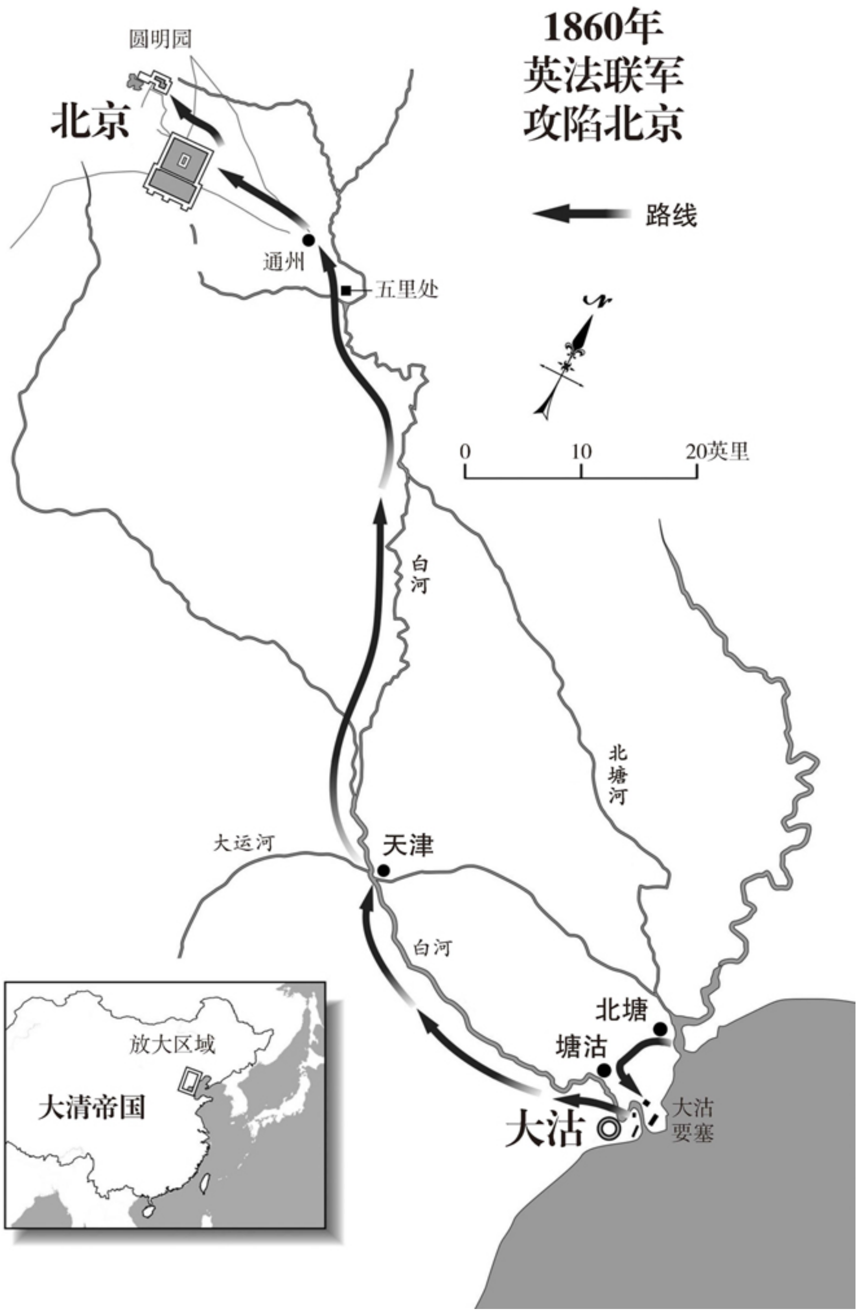
*　　*　　*

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][27][illegible]——[illegible]Probyn’s

Horse□□□□□□□□□□□□□Fane’s Horse□□□□□□□□□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

□□□□□□□□□“□□”□□□“□□□□□□□”□[28]□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□”[29]□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□”[30]□□□□□□□□□CCC□□□□Canton Coolie Corps□□□□□□

□□□“□□□”□[31]□□□[32]□□□□□□□□□□□□□□Thomas Bowlby□□[33]□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*China Mail*□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□[34]□□□□□□*The Illustrated London News*□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□Felice Beato□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□[35]


1860年
英法联军
攻陷北京
路线
圆明园
北京
通州
五里处
0
10
20英里
白河
北塘河
天津
大运河
白河
北塘
塘沽
大沽
大沽要塞
放大区域
大清帝国

[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[36][illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]○[illegible][37][illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible][38]

[illegible][39]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][40][illegible][41][illegible]

[illegible][42][illegible][43][illegible]——[illegible][44]

[illegible][45]

[illegible]Armstrong gun[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][46][illegible]“[illegible]”[47][illegible]“[illegible]”[48][illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible][49][illegible]
[illegible]——[illegible][50][illegible][51][illegible][52]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[53][illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][54][illegible][55]

[illegible][56]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]○[illegible]”[57][illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]Hentry Parkes[illegible][58][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][59][illegible]○[illegible]

[illegible][60][illegible]“[illegible]”[61][illegible][62][illegible][63][illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[64][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[65][illegible]

[illegible][66][illegible]

[illegible][67][illegible][68][illegible]

[illegible]Henry Loch[illegible][69][illegible]

[illegible]Five-Li Point[illegible][70]

[illegible][71][illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][72]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[73][illegible]

[illegible][74][illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible][75][illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[76][illegible]“[illegible]”[77][illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible][78]

[illegible][79]

[illegible][80][illegible][81][illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][82]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][83][illegible]“[illegible]……[illegible]”[84]

[illegible][85][illegible]“[illegible]”[86]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[87][illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible][88]

[illegible][89][illegible]“Looty”[illegible][90][illegible][91][illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[92][illegible]Robert Swinhoe[illegible]

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□……□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□……□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□”[93]

---

[1] *Hansard's Parliamentary Debates*□London□T.C.Hansard□□January 24□1860□vol.156□c.21□□□Platt□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□c.□cc.□□□“column”□ “columns”□——□□□□

[2] *Hansard's Parliamentary Debates*□London□T.C.Hansard□□January 24□1860□vol.156□c.25□□□Platt□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□c.□cc.□□□“column”□ “columns”□——□□□□

[3] Immanuel C.Y.Hsü□□□□□*The Rise of Modern China*□3rd ed.□New York□Oxford University Press□1983□□p.215□George Armand Furse□*Military Transport*□London□1882□□□40□41□□□□□□□Robert Swinhoe□*Narrative of the North China Campaign of* 1860□London□Smith□Elder & Co.□1861□□□44□45□□□□□□□Michael Mann□*China*□1860□Salisbury□Wiltshire□M.Russell□1989□□□5□6□□□□□□□□□□

[4] □□R.K.I.Quested□*The Expansion of Russia in East Asia*□*1857-1860*□Kuala Lumpur□University of Malaya Press□

1968□□p.261.

[5] Nikolaǐ Pavlovich Ignat’ev□*The Russo-Chinese Crisis*□*N.P.Ignatiev’s Mission to Peking*□*1859-1860*□ed. and tr.John Evans.□Newtonville□Mass.□Oriental Research Partners□1987□□p.100□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

[6] □□□1859□12□5□□□□□□□□□*Further Correspondence with Mr.Bruce*□*Her Majesty’s Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary in China*□London□Harrison and Sons□1860□□p.1.

[7] “The British Expedition to China□from our Special Correspondent□□” *The Times*□August 29□1860□reprinted in Thomas Bowlby□*An Account of the Last Mission and Death of Thomas William Bowlby*□ed.C.C.Bowlby□printed for private circulation□1906□□pp.154-175□□□□158□160□□□□

[8] □□□1860□7□28□□□□□□□□□□*Correspondence Respecting Affairs in China*□*1859-1860*□London□Harrison and Sons□1861□□p.92.

[9] □□□1860□8□1□□□□□□□□□*Correspondence Respecting Affairs in China*□*1859-1860*□p.91.

[10] □□□□□□□□John King Fairbank□“Meadows on China□A Centennial Review□” *The Far Eastern Quarterly* 14□no.3□May 1955□□365-371□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□152-153□□Pierre-Étienne Will□“Views of the Realm in Crisis□Testimonies on Imperial Audiences in the Nineteenth Century□” *Late Imperial China* 29□no.1 suppl.□June 2008□□125-159.

[11] Thomas Taylor Meadows□*The Chinese and Their Rebellions*□Stanford□Calif.□Academic Reprints□1953□orig.published by Smith□Elder & Co.□London□1856□□p.464□□□□□□□□□Fairbank□“Meadows on China□” p.370□□

[12] Meadows□*The Chinese and Their Rebellions*□p.465.

[13] □□□1860□7□27□□□□□□in *Correspondence Respecting Affairs in China□1859-1860*□p.93□□□□□□□□□□□□

[14] □□□1860□7□31□□□□□□in *Correspondence Respecting Affairs in China*□1859-1860□p.93□□□□□□□□□□□□

[15] □□□□□□Franz Michael□*The Taiping Rebellion□History and Documents*□3 vols.□Seattle□University of Washington Press□1966-1971□□vol.3□p.1119□□□□□□1119□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□Augustus Lindley□Lin-

le □ □ *Ti-Ping Tien-Kwoh*□*The History of the Ti-Ping Revolution*□p.273-274□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1962□□214□□——□□□□

[16] □□□□□□□*The North-China Herald*□1860□8□25□□□□□Augustus Lindley □ Lin-le □ □ *Ti-Ping Tien-Kwoh*□*The History of the Ti-Ping Revolution*□London□Day & Son□1866□□p.297□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1962□□235□236□□——□□□□C.A.Montalto de Jesus□*Historic Shanghai*□Shanghai□The Shanghai Mercury□Ltd.□1909□□pp.107-111.

[17] □□□□□□□□□Jane Edkins□1960□9□4□□□□□□□□Simon S.Stobbs□□□□□Edkins□*Chinese Scenes and People*□*With Notices of Christian Missions and Missionary Life in a Series of Letters from Various Parts of China*□London□James Nisbet and Co.□1863□□pp.147-151.

[18] “The Advance of the Tai-ping Insurgents on Shanghai□” *The North-China Herald*□August 25□1860.

[19] “The Advance of the Tai-ping Insurgents on Shanghai□” *The North-China Herald*□August 25□1860.

[20] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*the Nonconformist*□1860□11□14□□□□□□Lindley□*Ti-Ping Tien-Kwoh*□p.297□□□□□□□□□□□□

□□□□□□□□□□□□□235□236□□□□□□□□□*The North-China Herald*□□□□□□□□□□□——□□□□

[21] Earl Cranston□“Shanghai in the Taiping Period□” *Pacific Historical Review* 5□vol.2□June 1936□□147-160□see p.158.

[22] “The Chinese Rebellion and the Allies□” *The New York Times*□October 1□1860.

[23] “The Chinese Rebellion and the Allies□” *The New York Times*□October 1□1860.

[24] “The Chinese Insurgents□and Our Policy with Respect to Them□” *The London Review* 16□no.31□April 1861□□222-246□□□□□□246□□

[25] “The Visit of the Rebel Forces to Shanghai□No Attack Made by Them□” *The New York Times*□November 17□1860.

[26] “The Chinese Revolution□” *Tait’s Edinburgh Magazine*□November 1860□p.581.

[27] □□□□□ Michael Mann□*China*□1860□Salisbury□Wiltshire□M.Russell□1989□□p.9□Bowlby□*An Account of the Last Mission*□pp.38□204□David Field Rennie□*The*

British Arms in North China and Japan□*Peking* 1860□*Kagosima* 1862□London□John Murray□1864□□pp.19□43.

[28] George Armand Furse□*Military Transport*□London□1882□□p.41□□□□□□72□□

[29] Rennie□*The British Arms in North China*□p.98.

[30] Mark S.Bell□*China*□*Being a Military Report on the North-Eastern Portions on the Provinces of Chih-li and Shan-tung*□*Nanking and Its Approaches*□*Canton and Its Approaches ... and a Narrative of the Wars Between Great Britain and China*□Calcutta□India□Office of the Superintendent of Government Printing□1884□□vol.2□p.423.

[31] James Bruce□Earl of Elgin□*Letters and Journals of James*□*Eighth Earl of Elgin*□ed.Theodore Walrond□London□John Murray□1872□□pp.376-377.

[32] Robert Swinhoe□*Narrative of the North China Campaign of 1860*□London□Smith□Elder & Co.□1861□□pp.191-193.

[33] Bowlby□*An Account of the Last Mission*□p.165.

[34] Swinhoe□*Narrative of the North China Campaign*□p.195.

[35] Rennie□*The British Arms in North China*□p.112.

[36] Laurence Oliphant□*Narrative of the Earl of Elgin's Mission to China and Japan in the Years* 1857□'58□'59□2 vols.□London and Edinburgh□William Blackwood and Sons□1859□□pp.362-363.

[37] Bowlby□*An Account of the Last Mission*□p.62.

[38] Bowlby□*An Account of the Last Mission*□p.63.

[39] □□□□□□□□□□1860□8□6□□□□□Stanley Lane-Poole□*The Life of Sir Harry Parkes*□2 vols.□London□Macmillan and Co.□1894□□vol.1□p.354□□□□□10□12□□□□□□□□□□□□8□□□□6□□□□2□□——□□□□□*Letters and Journals of James*□*Eighth Earl of Elgin*□p.341.

[40] George Allgood□*China War 1860*□*Letters and Journal*□London□Longmans□Green and Co.□1901□□p.41.

[41] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□8□6□□□Lane-Poole□*The Life of Sir Harry Parkes*□vol.1□p.358.

[42] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□·□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1978□1979□□□□28□33□□□□28□□

[43] Bowlby□*An Account of the Last Mission*□pp.63-64.

[44] □□□1860□8□6□□□□Lane-Poole□*The Life of Sir Harry Parkes*□vol.1□p.355.

[45] □□□□1860□8□9□□□Bowlby□*An Account of the Last Mission*□p.73.

[46] Bowlby□*An Account of the Last Mission*□p.245.

[47] Bowlby□*An Account of the Last Mission*□p.285.

[48] The Rev.R.J.L.M'Ghee□*How We Got to Pekin*□*A Narrative of the Campaign in China of* 1860□London□Bentley□1862□□p.114.

[49] Mann□*China*□1860□p.58.

[50] Rennie□*The British Arms in North China*□p.88."□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□"

[51] Mann□*China*□1860□p.59□□□□□James Hope Grant□□□□Rennie□*The British Arms in North China*□pp.91-92.

[52] Allgood□*China War 1860*□pp.75-76.

[53] Allgood□*China War 1860*□p.46.

[54] □□□□□1860□8□23□□□□Bowlby□*An Account of the Last Mission*□p.83.

[55] □□□1860□8□26□□□□□Lane-Poole□*The Life of Sir Harry Parkes*□vol.1□p.364.

[56] Mann□*China*□*1860*□p.91.

[57] “The Capture of the Taku Forts□from our Special Correspondent□□” *The Times*□November 3□1860□reprinted in Bowlby□*An Account of the Last Mission*□p.281.

[58] “Parkes□Sir Harry Smith□” *Oxford Dictionary of National Biography*□Oxford□England□Oxford University Press□2004-2010□.[illegible]“[illegible]”

[59] □J.Y.Wong□□□□□“Harry Parkes and the ‘Arrow’ War in China□” *Modern Asian Studies* 9□no.3□1975□□303-320.

[60] □□□□□□1860□9□1□□□□Bowlby□*An Account of the Last Mission*□p.90.

[61] □□□1860□8□26□□□□□Lane-Poole□*The Life of Sir Harry Parkes*□vol.1□p.368.

[62] Bowlby□*An Account of the Last Mission*□pp.37□93.

[63] Swinhoe□*Narrative of the North China Campaign*□p.197□Lane-Poole□*The Life of Sir Harry Parkes*□vol.1□p.369.

[64] □□□□□□1860□9□8□□□*Letters and Journals*□p.350.

[65] Bowlby□*An Account of the Last Mission*□pp.289□292.

[66] □□□□□□1860□9□3□□□Bowlby□*An Account of the Last Mission*□p.93.

[67] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1860□8□17□□18□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□28□29□□

[68] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1860□8□26□□9□8□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□88□89□□

[69] Allgood□*China War 1860*□p.80.

[70] Rennie□*The British Arms in North China*□pp.161-162□Elgin□*Letters and Journals*□p.355.

[71] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1860□9□9□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□89□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□Henry Brougham Loch□*Personal Narrative of Occurrences During Lord Elgin's Second Embassy to China in 1860*□London□John Murray□1900□□pp.88-90.

[72] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□34□□

[73] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1860□9□17□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□29□30□□

[74] Elgin□*Letters and Journals*□pp.356-357.

[75] Swinhoe□*Narrative of the North China Campaign*□pp.253-254.

[76] Viscount Garnet Wolseley□*Narrative of the War with China in* 1860□*to Which Is Added the Account of a Short Residence with the Tai-ping Rebels at Nankin* ...□London□Longman□Green□Longman and Roberts□1862□□p.189.

[77] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□66□69□□□□67□□

[78] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1968□1882□□□□□□□□□□32a□33b□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1860□11□6□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□2004□□□□□□70□71□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□66□□

[79] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1860□9□22□□10□3□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□30□31□□

[80] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1860□10□6□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□31□□

[81] Allgood□*China War 1860*□p.84.

[82] Alexander Bruce Tulloch□*Recollections of Forty Years' Service*□London□William Blackwood and Sons□1903□□pp.117-118.

[83] Alexander Bruce Tulloch□*Recollections of Forty Years' Service*□London□William Blackwood and Sons□1903□□p.119□.

[84] Elgin□*Letters and Journals*□pp.361-362.

[85] Loch□*Personal Narrative*□pp.102-103.

[86] "Deposition of Bughel Sing□sowar□1st troop Fane's Horse□and also of sowar Khan Sing□of the same

regiment□” quoted in Loch□*Personal Narrative*□p.165.

[87] Tulloch□*Recollections of Forty Years’ Service*□p.117.

[88] Rennie□*The British Arms in North China*□pp.166-167□James Hevia□*English Lessons*□*The Pedagogy of Imperialism in Nineteenth-Century China*□Durham□N.C.□Duke University Press□2003□□p.90.

[89] Punjabi□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□——□□

[90] Sarah A.Southall Tooley□*The Personal Life of Queen Victoria*□London□Hodder and Stoughton□1897□□p.256□Hevia□*English Lessons*□pp.86-88.

[91] □□□□□ Rennie□*The British Arms in North China*□pp.165-166□□□□ Swinhoe□*Narrative of the North China Campaign*□p.331.

[92] Swinhoe□*Narrative of the North China Campaign*□p.330.

[93] Swinhoe□*Narrative of the North China Campaign*□pp.330□331.

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]○[illegible][1]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible][2]

[illegible][3][illegible]——[illegible][4]

[illegible][5][illegible][6][illegible]

[7]

——

[8]

[9]

[10]

[illegible][11][illegible][12][illegible][13]

[illegible][14]

* * *

[illegible]

[illegible]○[illegible][15][illegible]

[illegible]○[illegible][16][illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible][17]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[18][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][19][illegible][20]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[21]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[22][illegible][23]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[24][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[25][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][26]

[illegible][27][illegible][28][illegible][29][illegible]

[illegible][30][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][31][illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[32][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”

[illegible][33]

[illegible]——[illegible][34][illegible]

* * *

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][35][illegible][36]

[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[37][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]

* * *

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible][38][illegible][39]

[illegible][40][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible][41][illegible]“[illegible]”[42]

[illegible][43][illegible]

[illegible][44]

[illegible][45][illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[46][illegible]

* * *

[illegible][47][illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[48][illegible][49]

* * *

[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible][50]

[illegible]

[illegible][51]

*　*　*

[illegible]○[illegible]“[illegible]”[52]

[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][53][illegible]

□□□[54]

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□——□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□——□□□

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□”[55]□“□□”[56]□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□□□□”□□□“□□□□□□□□□”□□

□□□[57]

* * *

[illegible]○[illegible]○[illegible]○[illegible]

[illegible][58][illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible][59]

[illegible]○[illegible]

[illegible][60][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]○[illegible][61][illegible]“[illegible]”——[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][62][illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[63][illegible]

[illegible]○[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[64][illegible]

[illegible]○[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible][65]

[illegible][66][illegible]“[illegible]”[67][illegible]

* * *

[illegible][68][illegible]“[illegible]”[69]

[illegible][70][illegible]

[illegible]○[illegible]“[illegible]”[71][illegible]

---

[1] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1860□10□15□17□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□2001□□□□□□□3591□□

[2] Andrew C.K.Hsieh□□□□□□“Tseng Kuo-fan□A Nineteenth Century Confucian General□” Ph.D.diss.□Yale University□1975□pp.9-13.

[3] A.L.Y.Chung□□□□□□“The Hanlin Academy in the Early Ch’ing Period□” *Journal of the Hong Kong Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society*□vol.6□1966□□100-119□□101□□□18□□□□□□□□□100□□□□

[4] □□□□□□□□□□Jen Yu-wen□*The Taiping Revolutionary Movement*□New Haven□Conn.□Yale University Press□1973□□p.218.

[5] □□□□“Tseng Kuo-fan□A Nineteenth Century Confucian General□” p.17.

[6] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1843□1□20□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□2012□□

[7] □□□□“Tseng Kuo-fan□A Nineteenth Century Confucian General□”□22□□□□□□

[8] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□2001□□□51□□

[9] Joanna Waley-Cohen□“Militarization of Culture in Eighteenth-Century China□” in *Military Culture in Imperial China*□ed.Nicola di Cosmo□Cambridge□Mass.□Harvard University Press□2009□□pp.278-295.

[10] □□□□“Tseng Kuo-fan□A Nineteenth Century Confucian General□”□64□□□□□209□□□29□□□□□□□□□□□

[11] □□□□□□□□□□□□55□□

[12] □□□□“Tseng Kuo-fan□A Nineteenth Century Confucian General□” p.78.

[13] William James Hail□*Tseng Kuo-fan and the Taiping Rebellion*□*with a Short Sketch of His Later Career*□New Haven□Conn.□Yale University Press□1927□□□148□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1853□1□24□□30□□□□□□□□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□”□

[14] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□158□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1853□1□21□□□

[15] Thomas Wade□“The Army of the Chinese Empire□” in *Chinese Repository*□vol.20□January-December 1851□□pp.250-280□300-340□and 363-421□see p.421.

[16] Dai Yingcong□□□□□“Military Finance of the High Qing Period□”in *Military Culture in Imperial China*□ed.Nicola di Cosmo□Cambridge□Mass.□Harvard University Press□2009□□pp.296-316.

[17] Ralph Powell□*The Rise of Chinese Military Power□1895-1912*□Princeton□N.J.□Princeton University Press□1955□□pp.13-16.

[18] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□1851□4□10□□□□□□□□□□□□□□385□□

[19] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□4747□□

[20] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1853□1□30□□□□□□□□□□□□□□401□402□□

[21] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1853□1□30□□□□□□□□□□□□□□401□402□□

[22] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1855□5□16□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□561□562□□

[23] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1988□□□201□210□□

[24] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1678□□

[25] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□5968□5969□□

[26] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□”□□□□□□□□□□□□□2007□□□52□□

[27] Maochun Yu□□□□□□□“The Taiping Rebellion□A Military Assessment of Revolution and Counterrevolution□” in *A Military History of China*□ed.David Graff and Robin Higham□Boulder□Westview□2002□□pp.135-152□□□148□□

[28] □□□□□□□□□□□□201□202□□

[29] □□□□*The Taiping Revolutionary Movement*□p.227.

[30] □□□□□□□□□□Wade□“The Army of the Chinese Empire□” *Chinese Repository*□vol.20□1851□□□414□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

[31] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□5953□5955□□□□□□□□□5955□□

[32] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□5953□□

[33] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□5955□□

[34] □□□□□□□□□□“□□□□”□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□5999□□

[35] Hail□*Tseng Kuo-fan and the Taiping Rebellion*□p.201□n.34.

[36] □□□□“Tseng Kuo-fan□A Nineteenth Century Confucian General□” pp.98-99.

[37] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□5768□□

[38] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1861□3□29□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□2004□□□□□□□□214□□

[39] □□□□*The Taiping Revolutionary Movement*□p.100.

[40] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1983□□□159□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1984□□□93□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□5996□5999□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1860□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□92□□

[41] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□94□95□□

[42] William Minns Tileston□letter to his mother□February 12□1863□Massachusetts Historical Society□Boston□Mass.

[43] □□□□□□□“□□”40□□“□□”50□□□150□□□□□□□

[44] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□102□□

[45] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□103□□□□□□□□*The Taiping Revolutionary Movement*□p.236.

[46] □□□□*The Taiping Revolutionary Movement*□p.242□□□□□
□□□□□□□□

[47] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□144□□□□□□□□□□□□62□□

[48] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□5966□5967□□

[49] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1671□□

[50] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1855□2□11□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□
189□□

[51] □□□□*The Taiping Revolutionary Movement*□pp.328-336.

[52] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1860□6□13□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□2389
□□

[53] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1674□□

[54] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1859□8□8□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□814□□

[55] □□□□□□□——□□

[56] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1859□8□4□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□809□
811□□

[57] □□□□*The Taiping Revolutionary Movement*□p.341□□□□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□4959□□

[58] [illegible]1864[illegible]5[illegible]13[illegible]249[illegible]147[illegible]

[59] [illegible]David Pong[illegible]“The Income and Military Expenditure of Kiangsi Province in the Last Years[illegible]1860-1864[illegible]of the Taiping Rebellion[illegible]” *The Journal of Asian Studies* 26[illegible]no.1[illegible]November 1966[illegible]49-65[illegible]p.57.

[60] [illegible]1859[illegible]11[illegible]11[illegible]820[illegible]822[illegible]

[61] [illegible]152[illegible]

[62] [illegible]1968[illegible]1855[illegible]366[illegible]378[illegible]

[63] [illegible]5992[illegible]5993[illegible]

[64] [illegible]5092[illegible]

[65] [illegible]1860[illegible]9[illegible]18[illegible]19[illegible]2407[illegible]2408[illegible]

[66] [illegible]1860[illegible]10[illegible]27[illegible]2419[illegible]156[illegible]161[illegible]

[67] [illegible]1860[illegible]10[illegible]30[illegible]2420[illegible]

[68] [illegible]1860[illegible]10[illegible]3594[illegible]3595[illegible]

[69] [illegible]1860[illegible]10[illegible]17[illegible]2416[illegible]

[70] [illegible]1860[illegible]10[illegible]14[illegible]2414[illegible]2415[illegible]

[71] [illegible]1860[illegible]11[illegible]6[illegible]3596[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]○[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[1][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”

[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[2]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][3][illegible]

[illegible][4][illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][5]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][6]

[illegible]“[illegible]Coward’s[illegible]”[illegible]Woolwich[illegible]*The Principles of Fortification*[illegible]

[illegible][7]

[illegible]Issachar Roberts[illegible]Sumner County[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][8][illegible]BaptistBoard for Foreign Missions[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][9][illegible][10][illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible][11][illegible][12]

[illegible][13][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][14][illegible]○[illegible]

[illegible]○[illegible]

[illegible][15][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][16]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[17][illegible][18][illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]*Overland Register*[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]……[illegible]”[19]

[illegible]○[illegible][20][illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[21][illegible]“[illegible]”[22]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[23]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[24][illegible][25]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[26]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[27][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible][28]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][29][illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible][30]

[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible][31][illegible]

* * *

[illegible]○[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[32][illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible][33][illegible]

[illegible][34][illegible]“[illegible]”[35][illegible]“[illegible]”[36][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][37][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][38]

[illegible][39][illegible]○[illegible][40]

[illegible][41]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]‘[illegible]’[illegible]”[42]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][43][illegible]“[illegible]……[illegible]”

[illegible]“[illegible]”[44]

[illegible]

* * *

[illegible]○[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[45][illegible]“[illegible]”[46][illegible]“[illegible]”[47]

[illegible]

[illegible]○[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][48]

[illegible][49][illegible]“[illegible]……[illegible]”[50][illegible][51]

[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible][52][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[53][illegible]

[illegible][54][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][55][illegible][56]

* * *

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][57][illegible]

[illegible]○[illegible]

[illegible][58][illegible]○○[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][59][illegible]○[illegible][60]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[61]

[illegible][62][illegible][63][illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][64]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[65]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][66]

*　　*　　*

[illegible]

[illegible]○[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible][67][illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[68][illegible]

[illegible]William Muirhead[illegible]

[illegible][69][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[70]

---

[1] Augustus F.Lindley（Lin-le）[illegible] *Ti-Ping Tien-Kwoh，The History of the Ti-ping Revolution*，London，Day & Son，Ltd.，1866[illegible]p.281[illegible]1962[illegible]221[illegible]——[illegible]

[2] [illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]2004[illegible]414[illegible]

[3] [illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]2004[illegible]404[illegible]

[4] [illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]2004[illegible]416[illegible]

[5] [illegible]British and Foreign Bible Society[illegible]·[illegible]Thomas Jenner[illegible] *The Nanking Monument of the Beatitudes*，London，William Clowes and Sons，1911[illegible]“Narrative of a Visit to

Nanking” □ □ □ □ □ Jane R.Edkins □ *Chinese Scenes and People* □ *With Notices of Christian Missions and Missionary Life in a Series of Letters from Various Parts of China*□London□James Nisbet and Co.□1863□□pp.241-307□□□264□□□□□“□”□□□“□□”□happiness□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□”□□□□□□□□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□”——□□□□

[6] □□□□□J.S.Burdon□□□□□□Prescott Clarke and J.S.Gregory□*Western Reports on the Taiping*□*A Selection of Documents*□Honolulu□University Press of Hawaii□1982□□p.240□□□□□□□Catharina Van Rensselaer Bonney□*A Legacy of Historical Gleanings*□Albany□N.Y.□J.Munsell□1875□□p.341.

[7] Thomas W.Blakiston□*Five Months on the Yang-tsze*□London□John Murray□1862□□pp.49-51□Josiah Cox□“A Missionary Visit to Nanking and the ‘Shield King□’” in *The Wesleyan Missionary Notices*□3rd ser.□vol.10□April 1862□□61-66□see esp.p.62.

[8] Edmund F.Merriam□*A History of American Baptist Missions*□Philadelphia□American Baptist Publication Society□1900□□p.59.

[9] George Blackburn Pruden□Jr.□“Issachar Jacox Roberts and American Diplomacy in China During the Taiping Rebellion□” Ph.D.diss.□The American University□1977□ pp.34-35.

[10] Merriam□*A History of American Baptist Missions*□p.59.

[11] Pruden □ “Issachar Jacox Roberts and American Diplomacy in China□” pp.164-166.

[12] Pruden □ “Issachar Jacox Roberts and American Diplomacy in China□” pp.193□195.

[13] Pruden □ “Issachar Jacox Roberts and American Diplomacy in China□” p.215.

[14] Notice in the *Vermont Chronicle*□February 6□1855□ p.22.□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“Wang”□□“King”□□□□

[15] W.A.P.Martin□*A Cycle of Cathay*□New York□F.H.Revell Co.□1896□□p.29.

[16] Edkins□“Narrative of a Visit to Nanking□” p.275.

[17] Viscount Garnet Wolseley□*Narrative of the War with China in* 1860□*to Which Is Added the Account of a Short Residence with the Tai-ping Rebels at Nankin* ...

□London□Longman□Green□Longman and Roberts□1862□□p.338.

[18] Masataka Banno□*China and the West*□1858-1861□*The Origins of the Tsungli Yamen*□Cambridge□Mass□Harvard University Press□1964□□p.71.

[19] Clarke and Gregory□*Western Reports on the Taiping*□pp.253-254.

[20] □□□□□□□□□□Jane Edkins□□□□□□□□□□□□□□Chefoo□□1860□12□12□□□□ Edkins□*Chinese Scenes and People*□p.192.

[21] Ralph Wardlaw Thompson□*Griffith John*□*The Story of Fifty Years in China*□London□The Religious Tract Society□1906□□p.143.

[22] □□□□□□□□Simon S.Stobbs□□□□□□□□□□□1860□12□11□□□□Edkins□*Chinese Scenes and People*□p.189□□□□□□1□□□William Stobbs□□□□□□□4□6□□□□□1838□10□28□□□□□□6□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□Simon Somerville Stobbs□□□□1□19□□——□□□□

[23] Thompson□*Griffith John*□pp.147-148.

[24] Clarke and Gregory□*Western Reports on the Taiping*□p.278.

[25] Thompson□*Griffith John*□p.150.

[26] William Robson□*Griffith John□Founder of the Hankow Mission Central China*□London□S.W.Partridge & Co.□n.d.□1901□□□□p.51.

[27] Yung Wing□□□□□*My Life in China and America*□New York□Henry Holt & Co.□1909□□p.96□□□□□□□1859□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□·□□□□□□□1909□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1915□——□□□□

[28] Yung Wing□□□□□*My Life in China and America*□New York□Henry Holt & Co.□1909□□pp.100□101.

[29] Yung Wing□□□□□*My Life in China and America*□New York□Henry Holt & Co.□1909□□p.110.

[30] Yung Wing□□□□□*My Life in China and America*□New York□Henry Holt & Co.□1909□□p.109.

[31] Yung Wing□□□□□*My Life in China and America*□New York□Henry Holt & Co.□1909□□p.134.

[32] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1860□9□10□□1978□1979□□□□□□89□□

[33] Jerome Ch’ên□□□□□□. “The Hsien-fêng Inflation.” Bulletin of the School of Oriental and African Studies□University of London 21□no.1-3□1958□□578-586.

[34] □□□□□□□□□□□11□2□□□□□Leone Levi□ed.□*Annals of British Legation*□London□Smith□Elder□& Co.□1862□□vol.10□p.313.

[35] *The Times*□November 16□1860□editorial beginning “The Empire of China□as most readers know□has two capitals”□.

[36] A.A.Hayes□“An American Soldier in China□” *The Atlantic Monthly*□February 1886□193-199□□□□□□194□□

[37] “The Chinese Rebellion□” *The New York Times*□September 1□1860.

[38] □□Lindley□*Ti-Ping Tien-Kwoh*□p.297□□□□□□p.296□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1962□□235□□——□□□□

[39] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□29□□

[40] J.S.Gregory□*Great Britain and the Taipings*□London□Frederick A.Praeger□1969□□pp.88-89.

[41] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1860□8□21□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□67□□

[42] James Bruce□Earl of Elgin□Letters and Journals of James□Eighth Earl of Elgin□ed.Theodore Walrond□London□John Murray□1872□□p.376.

[43] □□Gregory□*Great Britain and the Taipings*□pp.89-90.

[44] □□Gregory□*Great Britain and the Taipings*□pp.95□96□□□□1860□9□1□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□James Bowlby□ed.C.C.Bowlby□printed for private circulation□1906□□*An Account of the Last Mission and Death of Thomas William Bowlby*□p.91.

[45] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1860□9□8□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□68□□

[46] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1860□9□8□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□68□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□□□□□□□”□

[47] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1860□10□17□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□69□□

[48] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1860□10□11□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□206□□

[49] [illegible]219[illegible]

[50] [illegible]143[illegible]

[51] [illegible]436[illegible]

[52] [illegible]56[illegible]

[53] [illegible]144[illegible]

[54] Kathryn Bernhardt，“Elite and Peasant During the Taiping Occupation of the Jiangnan（1860-1864）” *Modern China* 13，no.4（October 1987）：379-410；Xiaowei Zheng[illegible]“Loyalty，Anxiety，and Opportunism：Local Elite Activism during the Taiping Rebellion in Eastern Zhejiang（1851-1864）” *Late Imperial China* 30，no.2（December 2009）：39-83.

[55] Bernhardt，“Elite and Peasant，” pp.384-388.

[56] Bernhardt，“Elite and Peasant，” pp.383[illegible]384.

[57] [illegible]200[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[58] Blakiston，*Five Months on the Yang-tsze*，pp.48-49.

[59] [illegible]157[illegible]

[60] [illegible]1861[illegible]4[illegible]11[illegible]346[illegible]347[illegible]1861[illegible]4[illegible]6[illegible]214[illegible]215[illegible]

[61] [illegible]1861[illegible]4[illegible]17[illegible]215[illegible]1861[illegible]4[illegible]11[illegible]346[illegible]

[62] Edkins[illegible]“Narrative of a Visit to Nanking[illegible]” pp.280-281.

[63] Edkins[illegible]“Narrative of a Visit to Nanking[illegible]” p.301.

[64] [illegible]Franz Michael[illegible]*The Taiping Rebellion*[illegible]*History and Documents*[illegible]Seattle[illegible]University of Washington Press[illegible]1966-1971[illegible]vol.3[illegible]pp.799-831[illegible]804[illegible]806[illegible]807[illegible]1935[illegible]800[illegible]——[illegible]

[65] [illegible]Franz Michael[illegible]*The Taiping Rebellion*[illegible]*History and Documents*[illegible]Seattle[illegible]University of Washington Press[illegible]1966-1971[illegible]vol.3[illegible]p.817[illegible].

[66] [illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]414[illegible]

[67] C.A.Curwen[illegible]*Taiping Rebel*[illegible]*The Deposition of Li Hsiu-Ch’eng*[illegible]Cambridge[illegible]England[illegible]Cambridge University

Press□1977□□pp.121-122.

[68] C.A.Curwen□*Taiping Rebel*□*The Deposition of Li Hsiu-Ch'eng*□Cambridge□England□Cambridge University Press□1977□□p.122□□□□72□□

[69] □□□□□□□□□□□□1861□2□12□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□2□10□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

[70] W.Muirhead□"Visit of the Rev.W.Muirhead to the City of Nanking□" *The Missionary Magazine and Chronicle*□vol.25□July 1861□□197-209□□□206□□□□□□□□□□1861□2□□

[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][1][illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]○[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[2]

[illegible]*The Illustrated News of the World*[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]……[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”。[3]

[illegible][4][illegible][5][illegible]“[illegible]”

[illegible]（Marquessof Bath）[illegible]“[illegible]……[illegible]·[illegible]（Constable de Bourbon）[illegible]”[6][illegible]（Vincent Scully）[illegible]“[illegible]”。[7][illegible]“[illegible]”

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]……[illegible]——[illegible][8]

[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]

[illegible]”[9]

*　　*　　*

[illegible]○[illegible]

[illegible][10][illegible]

[illegible]许[illegible]许[illegible]

[illegible]许[illegible]——[illegible]许[illegible]许[illegible][11]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][12]

[illegible][13][illegible][14]

[illegible]○[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible][15][illegible]○[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible][16]

[illegible]○[illegible]Nikolai Pavlovich Ignatiev[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible][17][illegible]

[illegible][18][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][19]

[illegible]○[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

“ ”“
[illegible]”
“
”[20]

[21]
[22]

*　*　*

Earl Grey
——

○

[illegible]“[illegible]”[23]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]……[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]Earl of Ellenborough[illegible]·[illegible]Edward Law[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][24]

[illegible]“[illegible]……[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”

[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[25]

[illegible][26]

[illegible]London Review[illegible]J.L.Holmes[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][27][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][28]

[illegible]John Scarth[illegible]

[illegible]*Is Our War with the Tartars or the Chinese*[illegible]*Athenaeum*[illegible]“[illegible]”[29]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[30]

[illegible]*Dublin University Magazine*[illegible]“[illegible]……[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[31][illegible]“[illegible]”[32]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]William Henry Sykes[illegible]

[illegible][33][illegible]Thomas Malthus[illegible]Florenoe Nightingale[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]

[illegible]”[34][illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]……[illegible]‘[illegible]’[illegible]”

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][35]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[36][illegible]

* * *

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]Coromandel[illegible][37][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]Fighting Jimmy[illegible][38][illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]
[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]Centaur[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][39][illegible][40][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][41][illegible]“[illegible]‘[illegible]’——[illegible]——[illegible]”[42]

[illegible]“[illegible]”。[43][illegible]“[illegible]……[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”。[44]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[45]

[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”。[46][illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”。[47][illegible]

[48]

——

Robert Forrest

·

[49]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible][50][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”。[51]

[illegible][52][illegible]“[illegible]”（Shanghaied）[illegible]“[illegible]”、“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][53]

[illegible][54]

[illegible][55][illegible][56][illegible][57][illegible][58]

---

[1] [illegible]*The Economist*[illegible]February 9[illegible]1861[illegible]p.146.

[2] *The Times*[illegible]December 25[illegible]1860[illegible]editorial beginning “The news which arrived just as the bells were ringing their first Christmas chime”[illegible].

[3] “Capture of Pekin□” *The Illustrated News of the World*□ December 15□1860.

[4] □□□□□□□□□□*Oeuvres Complètes*□*Pendant l’Exil*□*1852-1870*□Paris□1883□□pp.267-270.

[5] □□1861□□□□□□□1870□□□□□□□□□□□□“S’associer à l’Angleterre pour donner à la Chine le spectacle de l’Europe vandale□stupéfier de notre barbarie les barbares□détruire le palais d’Été de compte à demi avec le fils de lord Elgin qui a mutilé le Parthénon□” in *Oeuvres Complètes*□*Pendant l’Exil*□*1852-1870*□p.530.

[6] *Hansard’s Parliamentary Debates*□London□T.C.Hansard□□February 14□1861□vol.161□c.392.

[7] *Hansard’s Parliamentary Debates*□London□T.C.Hansard□□February 14□1861□vol.161□c.410.

[8] James Bruce□Earl of Elgin□*Letters and Journals of James*□*Eighth Earl of Elgin*□ed.Theodore Walrond□London□John Murray□1872□□pp.391-392.

[9] James Bruce□Earl of Elgin□*Letters and Journals of James*□*Eighth Earl of Elgin*□ed.Theodore Walrond□London□John Murray□1872□□p.393□.

[10] Arthur W.Hummel□ed.□*Eminent Chinese of the Ch'ing Period□1644-1912□*□□□□□□□□□□□□□1967□□□666□□

[11] Lolan Wang Grady□"The Career of I-Hsin□Prince Kung□1858-1880□A Case Study of the Limits of Reform in the Late Ch'ing□" Ph.D.diss.□University of Toronto□1980□pp.23-24.

[12] □□□□□Grady□□□□Lolan Wang Grady□"The Career of I-Hsin□Prince Kung□1858-1880□A Case Study of the Limits of Reform in the Late Ch'ing□" Ph.D.diss.□University of Toronto□1980□pp.94□95.

[13] □□□□□Grady□□□□Lolan Wang Grady□"The Career of I-Hsin□Prince Kung□1858-1880□A Case Study of the Limits of Reform in the Late Ch'ing□" Ph.D.diss.□University of Toronto□1980□p.100.

[14] □□□□□Grady□□□□Lolan Wang Grady□"The Career of I-Hsin□Prince Kung□1858-1880□A Case Study of the Limits of Reform in the Late Ch'ing□" Ph.D.diss.□University of Toronto□1980□pp.100□101.

[15] Jennifer Rudolph□*Negotiated Power in Late Imperial China□The Zongli Yamen and the Politics of Reform*

□Ithaca□N.Y.□Cornell University East Asia Program□2008□□pp.184-185.

[16] R.K.I.Quested□*Sino-Russian Relations□A Short History*□Boston□George Allen & Unwin□1984□□pp.71-77□Quested□*The Expansion of Russia in East Asia□1857-1860*□Kuala Lumpur□University of Malaya Press□1968□□pp.64-153.

[17] Quested□*Sino-Russian Relations*□pp.75-77.

[18] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□2001□□151□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□Rudolph□*Negotiated Power*□p.113.

[19] □□□□□□□□□□□□□149□150□□

[20] □□□□□□□□□□1860□12□19□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□2001□□□□□879□882□□

[21] Masataka Banno□*China and the West□1858-1861□The Origins of the Tsungli Yamen*□Cambridge□Mass.□Harvard University Press□1964□□p.209 and p.332□n.26.

[22] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□154□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□□……□□□□□□□□□□□”□

[23] □□□□□Earl Grey□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*Hansard*□February 19□1861□vol.161□cc.546-569.

[24] □□□□□Earl Grey□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*Hansard*□February 19□1861□vol.161□c.580.

[25] □□□1861□2□19□□□□□□1861□4□12□□□□□□*Papers Relating to the Rebellion in China□and Trade in the Yang-tze-kiang River*□London□Harrison and Sons□1862□□p.3.

[26] J.S.Gregory□"Stephen Uhalley□Jr. and Westerners in China□A Further Comment□" *The Journal of Asian Studies* 35□no.2□February 1976□□364-365.

[27] □□□□□□□□□□□□1860□12□1□□□□□□□□□*the Church Missionary Intelligencer*□□

[28] "The Chinese Insurgents□and Our Policy with Respect to Them□" *The London Review* 16□no.31□April 1861□□222-246□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*The Overland Register*□□□□□□232□235 □242□□

[29] John Scarth□*British Policy in China□Is Our War with the Tartars or the Chinese*□□London□Smith□Elder and Co.□1860□□front cover.

[30] John Scarth□*British Policy in China□Is Our War with the Tartars or the Chinese*□□London□Smith□Elder and Co.□1860□□pp.23□31□32.

[31] *The Economist*□May 11□1861□p.513.

[32] “China□” *DublinUniversity Magazine*□May 1861□p.569.

[33] *Dictionary of National Biography*□New York□Macmillan□1909□□vol.19□p.258.

[34] □□□□Sykes□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*Hansard*□March 12□1861□vol.161□cc.1841-1856.

[35] □□□□Sykes□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*Hansard*□March 12□1861□vol.161□cc.1858□1859.

[36] *Hansard*□April 12□1861□vol.162□c.522.

[37] □□□□□Thomas W.Blakiston□*Five Months on the Yang-tsze*□London□John Murray□1862□□pp.1-2.

[38] “Fighting Jimmy”□Robert S.Rantoul□“Frederick Townsend Ward□” *Historical Collections of the Essex Institute* 44□no.1□January 1908□□1-64□p.31□Alexander Michie□*The Englishman in China During the Victorian*

Era□Edinburgh□William Blackwood and Sons□1900□□□□349□□□□□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□”

[39] Stanley Lane-Poole□*The Life of Sir Harry Parkes*□2 vols.□London□Macmillan and Co.□1894□□vol.1□pp.265-266.

[40] Harry Parkes□“Report of an Interview with Rebel Authorities at Nanking□March 1□1861□” in *Papers Relating to the Rebellion in China*□*and Trade in the Yang-tze-kiang River*□pp.35-37.

[41] Lane-Poole□*The Life of Sir Harry Parkes*□vol.1□p.263.

[42] Lane-Poole□*The Life of Sir Harry Parkes*□vol.1□p.264.

[43] □□□1861□6□12□□□□□□E.Hammond□□□□□*Papers Relating to the Rebellion in China*□*and Trade in the Yang-tze-kiang River*□p.45.

[44] Lane-Poole□*The Life of Sir Harry Parkes*□vol.1□p.265.

[45] “Report by Mr.Parkes of Visit to Woo-Hoo and Tae-Ping□” March 28□1861□in *Papers Relating to the Rebellion in China*□*and Trade in the Yang-tze-kiangRiver*□p.31.

[46] □□1861□4□6□□□□□□□□*Correspondence Respecting the Opening of the Yang-tze-kiangRiver to Foreign Trade*□London□Harrison and Sons□1861□□p.10.

[47] Michie□*The Englishman in China*□p.376.

[48] □□□□□□□30□□□□48□□□“□□□□”□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1862□10□15□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□□”□□□□□1861□6□16□□□□□□□□□*Papers Relating to the Rebellion in China□and Trade in the Yang-tze-kiang River*□p.56□and “Extract from a Memorandum dated October 15□1862□addressed to Rear-Admiral Kuper by Vice-Admiral Sir J.Hope□on resigning the Command of the Station□” in *Further Papers Relating to the Rebellion in China*□London□Harrison and Sons□1863□□p.111.

[49] “Report by Mr.Forrest of Journey from Shanghae to Nanking□” in *Correspondence Respecting the Opening of the Yang-tze-kiang River to Foreign Trade*□pp.27-30.

[50] “□□□”□□*the Centaur*□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□□□□”□□□□□□E.Aplin□1861□3□21□□□□□□“Report by Mr.Forrest of Journey from Shanghae to Nanking□” in

Correspondence Respecting the Opening of the Yang-tze-kiang River to Foreign Trade□p.21□.

[51] “Report by Mr.Forrest of Journey from Shanghae to Nanking□” in *Correspondence Respecting the Opening of the Yang-tze-kiang River to Foreign Trade*□p.29.

[52] ██████████████████████████████□□□William Mills Tileston□□□□□□□

[53] □□□1861□4□20□□5□1□□□□□□□□*Papers Relating to the Rebellion in China*□*and Trade in the Yang-tze-kiang River*□pp.41-42.

[54] □□□□□□□Consul Medhurst□1861□5□6□□□□□□□□□□□·□□□John Hinton□□“□□”□Deposition□□□□*Papers Relating to the Rebellion in China*□*and Trade in the Yang-tze-kiang River*□pp.42□43.

[55] □□□□the Frederick Townsend Ward Papers□Manuscripts and Archives□Sterling Memorial Library□Yale University□New Haven□Conn.

[56] Teng Ssu-yu□□□□□□*The Taiping Rebellion and the Western Powers*□*A Comprehensive Survey*□Oxford□England□Clarendon Press□1971□□p.305.

[57] Caleb Carr，*The Devil Soldier*：*The American Soldier of Fortune Who Became a God in China*（New York：Random House，1992），pp.150-151.

[58] Edward Forester，“Personal Recollections of the Tai-ping Rebellion，” *Cosmopolitan* 21（no.6（October 1896）），629；Carr，*Devil Soldier*，pp.153-154.

[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]○[illegible]·[illegible][1]

[illegible][2][illegible][3][illegible]

[illegible]○[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][4][illegible]○[illegible]——[illegible][5][illegible][6]

[illegible][7]

*　　*　　*

[illegible]○[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible][8][illegible]

[illegible][9]

[illegible]○[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible][10][illegible][11][illegible]

* * *

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[12][illegible]

[illegible]○[illegible]“[illegible]”[13][illegible]

[illegible][14]

[illegible]

[illegible]

* * *

[illegible][15][illegible][16][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][17][illegible]

[illegible][18][illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible][19]

[illegible]“[illegible]……[illegible]”[20]

[illegible][21][illegible][22][illegible][23][illegible][24]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[25][illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]

[illegible]”[illegible][26][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][27]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[28]

* * *

[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]Bouncer[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][29]

[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][30][illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible][31][illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]○·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][32][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][33]

[illegible]

[illegible][34][illegible][35][illegible]

* * *

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[36]

[37]

[38]

[39]

[illegible]

* * *

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]——[illegible][40]

[illegible]

* * *

[41]

[42]

”[43]“”

[illegible][44]

[illegible][45][illegible]

[illegible][46]

*　　*　　*

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible][47][illegible]

[illegible][48]

[illegible][49][illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][50]

[illegible][51][illegible][52][illegible]“[illegible]”[53]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]

[illegible]”[54][illegible]“[illegible]”[55]

[illegible][56][illegible][57][illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]〔58〕[illegible]

[illegible][58][illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[59][illegible][60][illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible][61][illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible][62]

*　*　*

[illegible][63]

[illegible][64]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[65][illegible][66]

---

[1] [illegible]Thomas W.Blakiston[illegible]*Five Months on the Yang-tsze*[illegible]London[illegible]John Murray[illegible]1862[illegible]p.61[illegible]Viscount Garnet Wolseley[illegible]*Narrative of the War with China in* 1860[illegible]*to Which Is Added the Account of a Short Residence with the Tai-ping Rebels at Nankin …*[illegible]London[illegible]Longman[illegible]Green[illegible]Longman and Roberts[illegible]1862[illegible]pp.369-372.

[2] [illegible]Laurence Oliphant[illegible]*Narrative of the Earl of Elgin’s Mission to China and Japan in the Years* 1857[illegible]’58[illegible]’59[illegible]

2 vols.□London and Edinburgh□William Blackwood and Sons□1859□□vol.2□pp.363-364.

[3] Augustus F.Lindley□Lin-le□□*Ti-Ping Tien-Kwoh□The History of the Ti-ping Revolution*□London□Day & Son□Ltd.□1866□□p.345□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1962□□276□277□□——□□□□Wolseley□*Narrative of the War with China in* 1860□p.371.

[4] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1968□1855□□□□□□□□173□□

[5] Lindesay Brine□*The Taeping Rebellion in China*□*A Narrative of Its Rise and Progress*□London□John Murray□1862□□p.307.

[6] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1968□1890□□□□□□□□68□□

[7] “Report by Mr.Parkes of Visit to Ngan-king□□□□□March 24□1861□” in *Correspondence Respecting the Opening of the Yang-tze-kiang River to Foreign Trade*□London□Harrison and Sons□1861□□pp.25-27□see p.26.

[8] Jen Yu-wen□□□□□*The Taiping Revolutionary Movement*□New Haven□Conn.□Yale University Press□1973□□p.412.

[9] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

[10] [illegible]2001[illegible]157[illegible]

[11] Parkes[illegible]“Report of Mr.Parkes of his Visit to the Ying Wang at Hwang-chow[illegible]March 22[illegible]1861[illegible]” in *Papers Relating to the Rebellion in China*[illegible]*and Trade in the Yang-tze-kiangRiver*[illegible]London[illegible]Harrison and Sons[illegible]1862[illegible]53-56[illegible]see p.55.

[12] [illegible]1860[illegible]8[illegible]19[illegible]2001[illegible]2400[illegible]

[13] [illegible]1860[illegible]11[illegible]23[illegible]3600[illegible]

[14] [illegible]1860[illegible]11[illegible]23[illegible]12[illegible]1[illegible]3600[illegible]3602[illegible]

[15] [illegible]2001[illegible]162[illegible]

[16] [illegible]1882[illegible]26b[illegible]

[17] [illegible]1860[illegible]12[illegible]2[illegible]2430[illegible]

[18] C.A.Curwen[illegible]*Taiping Rebel*[illegible]*The Deposition of Li Hsiu-Ch’eng*[illegible]Cambridge[illegible]England[illegible]Cambridge University

Press□1977□□pp.122-123.

[19] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□27a□□

[20] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1860□12□25□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□2436□2437□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

[21] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1860□12□27□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□150□□

[22] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1860□12□29□□1861□1□2□□4□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□2437□2438□2439□□

[23] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1861□1□8□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□887□888□□

[24] □□□□*The Taiping Revolutionary Movement*□p.415□□□□□□□□□□□□□163□□

[25] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1861□4□14□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□3641□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□164□□

[26] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1861□4□22□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□3644□□

[27] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1861□4□22□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□2475□2476□□

[28] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1861□4□22□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□2476□□

[29] “Report of Mr.Parkes of His Visit to the Ying Wang at Hwang-chow□March 22□1861□” in *Papers Relating to the Rebellion in China□and Trade in the Yang-tze-kiang River*□pp.53-56□□□□□54□□

[30] “Report of Mr.Parkes of His Visit to the Ying Wang at Hwang-chow□March 22□1861□” in *Papers Relating to the Rebellion in China□and Trade in the Yang-tze-kiang River*□p.54.

[31] Lindley□*Ti-Ping Tien-Kwoh*□p.350□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□280□□——□□□□

[32] “Report by Mr.Parkes of Visit to Ngan-king□□□□□March 24□1861□” in *Correspondence Respecting the Opening of the Yang-tze-kiang River to Foreign Trade*□pp.25-27.

[33] “Report by Mr.Parkes on Communications with the Insurgents at Nanking□March 29 to April 2□1861□” in *Papers Relating to the Rebellion in China□and Trade in the Yang-tze-kiang River*□pp.10-15□see p.12.

[34] □□□□□Garnet Wolseley□□□□□□□□□□□□□1861□□□□□□□□□□□Wolseley，*Narrative of the War with China in* 1860，p.370.

[35] “Report by Mr.Parkes of Visit to Ngan-king□□□□□March 24□1861□” p.27.

[36] Curwen□*Taiping Rebel*□p.123.

[37] Curwen□*Taiping Rebel*□p.123.

[38] Curwen□*Taiping Rebel*□pp.124□125.

[39] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□Franz Michael，*The Taiping Rebellion*，*History and Documents*，3 vols.，Seattle：University of Washington Press，1966-1971□，vol.3，pp.1043-1044□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1043□□——□□□□

[40] □□□*The Taiping Revolutionary Movement*□pp.421-422.

[41] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1999□□□257□□

[42] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1861□6□2□□□□□□□□□□□□□□2506□□

[43] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1978□□□62□□□□Michael□*The Taiping Rebellion*□vol.3□p.835□□

[illegible]833[illegible]
——[illegible]

[44] [illegible]67[illegible]

[45] [illegible]261[illegible]

[46] [illegible]248[illegible]*The Taiping Revolutionary Movement*[illegible]p.423.

[47] [illegible]1861[illegible]6[illegible]11[illegible]2514[illegible]1861[illegible]6[illegible]21[illegible]2522[illegible]

[48] [illegible]1879[illegible]8a[illegible]

[49] [illegible]7[illegible]9[illegible]1861[illegible]7[illegible]9[illegible]2527[illegible]

[50] [illegible]73[illegible]74[illegible]1861[illegible]7[illegible]11[illegible]2528[illegible]

[51] [illegible]1861[illegible]7[illegible]11[illegible]2528[illegible]

[52] [illegible]1861[illegible]7[illegible]12[illegible]2528[illegible]

[53] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1861□7□19□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□2530
□□

[54] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1861□6□2□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□2506
□□

[55] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1861□6□4□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□2508
□2509□□

[56] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1861□6□13□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□2516
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□2.75□□□□124□□□□56□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□
□□□□1861□10□24□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□2624□□

[57] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1861□6□13□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□2516
□□

[58] William James Hail□*Tseng Kuo-fan and the Taiping Rebellion*□*with a Short Sketch of His Later Career*□New Haven□Conn.□Yale University Press□1927□□□233
□□□□□□□□□□□

[59] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1861□5□3□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□2483
□2484□□□□□□□□2484□□

[60] Hail□*Tseng Kuo-fan*□p.234.

[61] □□□□*The Taiping Revolutionary Movement*□p.422□□□□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1861□7□7□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□2526□□

[62] □□□□□□□□□□□76□77□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□1861□9□17□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□
2004□□□□□□□107□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1990□□□
262 □ □Arthur W.Hummel □ed. □*Eminent Chinese of the Ch'ing Period□1644-1912□*□□□□□□□□□□□□□1967□□□106□
□□□□□□□□□8□21□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□8□27□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□□□9□3□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

[63] □□□□□□□□□□□□262□□□□2□□□□Augustus Lindley□□□□□□□□
□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□9□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□
□□□□□1861□9□17□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□108□□

[64] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1861□9□17□□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□107□108□□

[65] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1861□6□25□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□2523
□□

[66] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1962□□□□□□1893□□□□□□□□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□262□□□□□□□□□□

□□□□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□”□——□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□108□□

[illegible]

[illegible][1][illegible][2][illegible]“[illegible]”[3][illegible][4][illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][5][illegible]“[illegible]”[6]

[illegible][7][illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[8]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[9]“[illegible]”[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[10][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]……[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][11]

*　*　*

[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[12][illegible][13][illegible]

[illegible][14][illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible][15]

[illegible][16]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][17][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][18][illegible]Thomas Blakiston[illegible]*Five Months on the Yang-tsze*[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][19]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[20]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][21]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible][22]

[illegible]“[illegible]‘[illegible]’[illegible]worthless fellows[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[23]

[illegible][24][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]‘[illegible]’[illegible]”[25]

[illegible]——[illegible]——“[illegible]”[illegible][26][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][27][illegible][28]

[illegible][29][30][illegible]“[illegible]”[31][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]‘[illegible]’”[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]

* * *

[illegible][32][illegible][33][illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible][34]

[illegible]

[illegible][35]

[illegible][36][illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible][37][illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible][38][illegible][39]

[illegible][40][illegible]

*　*　*

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][41][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[42]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][43][illegible]

[illegible]Josiah Cox[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][44][illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][45]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][46][illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[47]

[illegible]“[illegible]”

---

[1] David Field Rennie[illegible]*Peking and the Pekingese*[illegible]*During the First Year of the British Embassy at Peking*[illegible]2 vols.[illegible]London[illegible]John Murray[illegible]1865[illegible]vol.1[illegible]pp.267-269[illegible]317[illegible]335[illegible]

[2] [illegible]2004[illegible]31[illegible]

[3] [illegible]1861[illegible]9[illegible]5[illegible]96[illegible]

[4] [illegible]1861[illegible]9[illegible]4[illegible]2001[illegible]3684[illegible]3685[illegible]

[5] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1861□9□14□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□2001□□□□□□□3687□□

[6] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1861□9□14□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□2001□□□□□□□3687□3688□□

[7] Evelyn S.Rawski□*The Last Emperors□A Social History of Qing Imperial Institutions*□Berkeley□University of California Press□1998□□pp.140-141□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

[8] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□Franz Michael□*The Taiping Rebellion□History and Documents*□Seattle□University of Washington Press□1966-1971□□vol.3□pp.859-869□□□□□
□□863□□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□859□□——□□□□

[9] Rennie□*Peking and the Pekingese*□vol.1□p.173.

[10] Rennie□*Peking and the Pekingese*□vol.1□pp.173□174.

[11] □□□1861□5□10□□□□□□□□□□□□□*Papers Relating to the Rebellion in China□and Trade in the Yang-tze-kiang River*□London□Harrison and Sons□1862□□pp.23-35□□□□
□□□32□□

[12] □□1978□□
□56□□57□□——

□□□□

[13] Michael□*The Taiping Rebellion*□vol.3□p.1526.

[14] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1991□□□283□□

[15] Michael□*The Taiping Rebellion*□vol.3□p.969.

[16] Michael□*The Taiping Rebellion*□vol.1□pp.159□160.

[17] Thomas W.Blakiston□*Five Months on the Yang-tsze*□London□John Murray□1862□□p.49.

[18] Thomas W.Blakiston□*Five Months on the Yang-tsze*□London□John Murray□1862□□p.52.

[19] Thomas W.Blakiston□*Five Months on the Yang-tsze*□London□John Murray□1862□□p.54.

[20] Thomas W.Blakiston□*Five Months on the Yang-tsze*□London□John Murray□1862□□pp.52□54.

[21] □□□□□□□□□□□□Jane R.Edkins□*Chinese Scenes and People*□*With Notices of Christian Missions and Missionary Life* ...□London□James Nisbet & Co.□1863□□pp.201-206.

[22] □□□□□□□□□□□□□Jane R.Edkins□*Chinese Scenes and People*□*With Notices of Christian Missions and Missionary Life* …□London□James Nisbet & Co.□1863□□pp.29□33.

[23] Griffith John□letter to the Rev.Dr.Tidman□Hankow□November 5□1861□reprinted in *The Missionary Magazine and Chronicle*□no.309□new ser.□no.26□February 1862□□36-37.

[24] □□□1861□5□10□□□□□□□□□□□*Papers Relating to the Rebellion in China*□*and Trade in the Yang-tze-kiang River*□□35□□□□□

[25] □□□1861□3□30□□□□□□□□□□□□Prescott Clarke and J.S.Gregory□*Western Reports on the Taiping*□*A Selection of Documents*□Honolulu□University Press of Hawaii□1992□□p.263.

[26] "Our editorial of last week …□" *The North-China Herald*□September 14□1861.

[27] Introduction to letter from I.J.Roberts□*China Mail*□no.856□July 11□1861□.

[28] [illegible]*The Louisville Daily Journal*□1862□5□8□[illegible]“The Taeping Rebels”[illegible]“[illegible]‘[illegible]’[illegible]”

[29] Letter from I.J.Roberts□*China Mail*□no.856□July 11□1861□.

[30] [illegible]——[illegible]

[31] Letter from I.J.Roberts□*China Mail*□no.856□July 11□1861□.

[32] Rawski□*The Last Emperors*□p.103.

[33] Rawski□*The Last Emperors*□p.127.

[34] Arthur W.Hummel□ed.□*Eminent Chinese of the Ch’ing Period□1644-1912□*□Taipei□Chengwen reprint□1967□□p.668□Rawski□*The Last Emperors*□p.103.

[35] Rennie□*Peking and the Pekingese*□vol.2□pp.141□125.

[36] Lolan Wang Grady□“The Career of I-Hsin□Prince Kung□1858-1880□A Case Study of the Limits of Reform in the Late Ch’ing□” Ph.D.diss.□University of Toronto□1980□p.101.

[37] Rennie□*Peking and the Pekingese*□vol.2□pp.128-129.

[38] Rennie□*Peking and the Pekingese*□vol.2□p.160.

[39] Hummel□*Eminent Chinese*□p.668□William Robson□*Griffith John*□*Founder of the Hankow Mission Central China*□London□S.W.Partridge & Co.□n.d.□1901□□□□60□□Lockart□□□□Dr.Lockart□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□60□□——□□□□□□Rennie□*Peking and the Pekingese*□vol.2□pp.125-166.

[40] Rennie□*Peking and the Pekingese*□vol.2□p.134.

[41] William Minns Tileston□letter to his mother□Shanghai□October 18□1860□Massachusetts Historical Society□Boston□Mass.

[42] Edward Bowra□diary□at School of Oriental and African Studies□PPMS 69□Bowra□Box 1□Folder 6□□accessed via Adam Matthew Digital□“China□Trade□Politics and Culture□1793-1980□” entry for June 1□1863□manuscript pp.35-36□.

[43] Josiah Cox□“A Missionary Visit to Nanking and the ‘Shield King□’” in *The Wesleyan Missionary Notices*□no.100□3rd ser.□April 1862□□61-66□□□□□□62□□

[44] “Extract from the Journal of the Rev.Josiah Cox□” in *The Wesleyan Missionary Notices*□no.101□3rd ser.□May 1862□□69-76□□□□□□70□□

[45] Cox□“A Missionary Visit to Nanking and the ‘Shield King□’” p.62.

[46] Cox□“A Missionary Visit to Nanking and the ‘Shield King□’” p.65□□J.S.Gregory□1956□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□——□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

[47] Cox□“A Missionary Visit to Nanking and the ‘Shield King□’” p.62□□□□□□□□

[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]○[illegible][1][illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible][2][illegible]

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□——□□[3]□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□[4]□□□□□□□

□□[5]□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□”□□[6]□□——□□□

□□——□□

□□□

[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[7][illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[8]

[illegible]Greenock[illegible]Alexander Dunlop[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]Foreign Enlistment Act[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[9]

[illegible]○[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[10]

[illegible]Walter Buchanan[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][11]

[illegible]Montrose Burghs[illegible]William Baxter[illegible]“[illegible]……[illegible]”[illegible]——[illegible]——“[illegible]”[12]

[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[13]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]……[illegible]

”。[14]“”“”[15]

“”。[16]

* * *

——[17][18][19]“[20]……”[21][22]

[23]“”[24]

國英王
天國

曾文正公

[illegible]

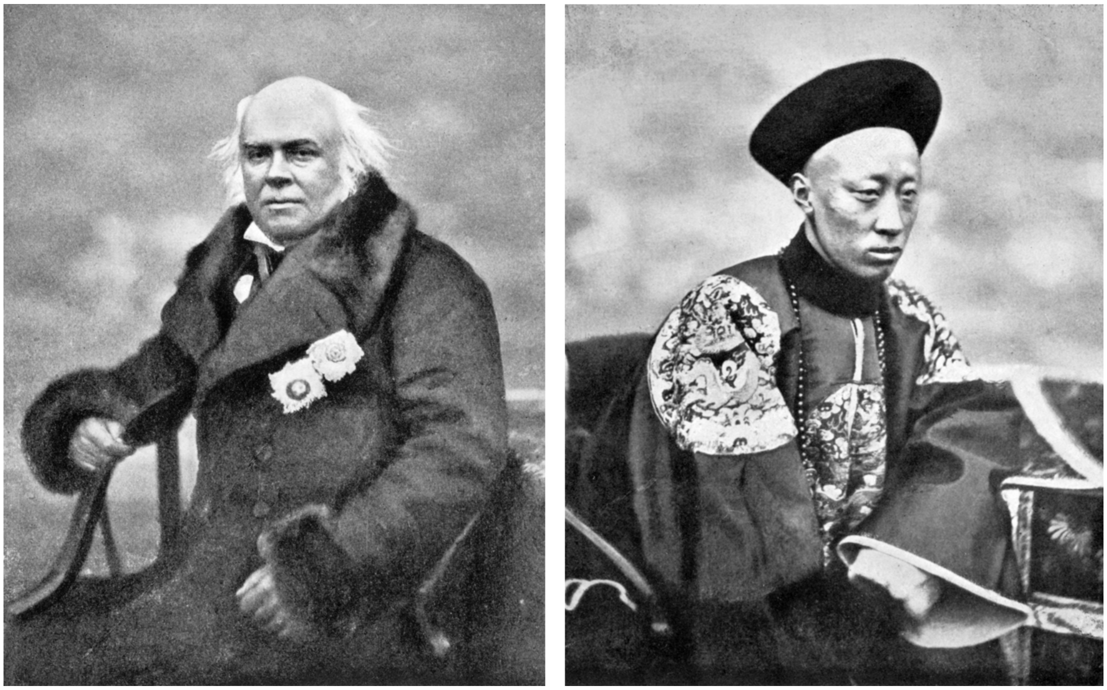
多忠勇
東南千里百戰
功高秦關屹屹
血濺征袍
將軍往矣
故壘風號

[illegible]

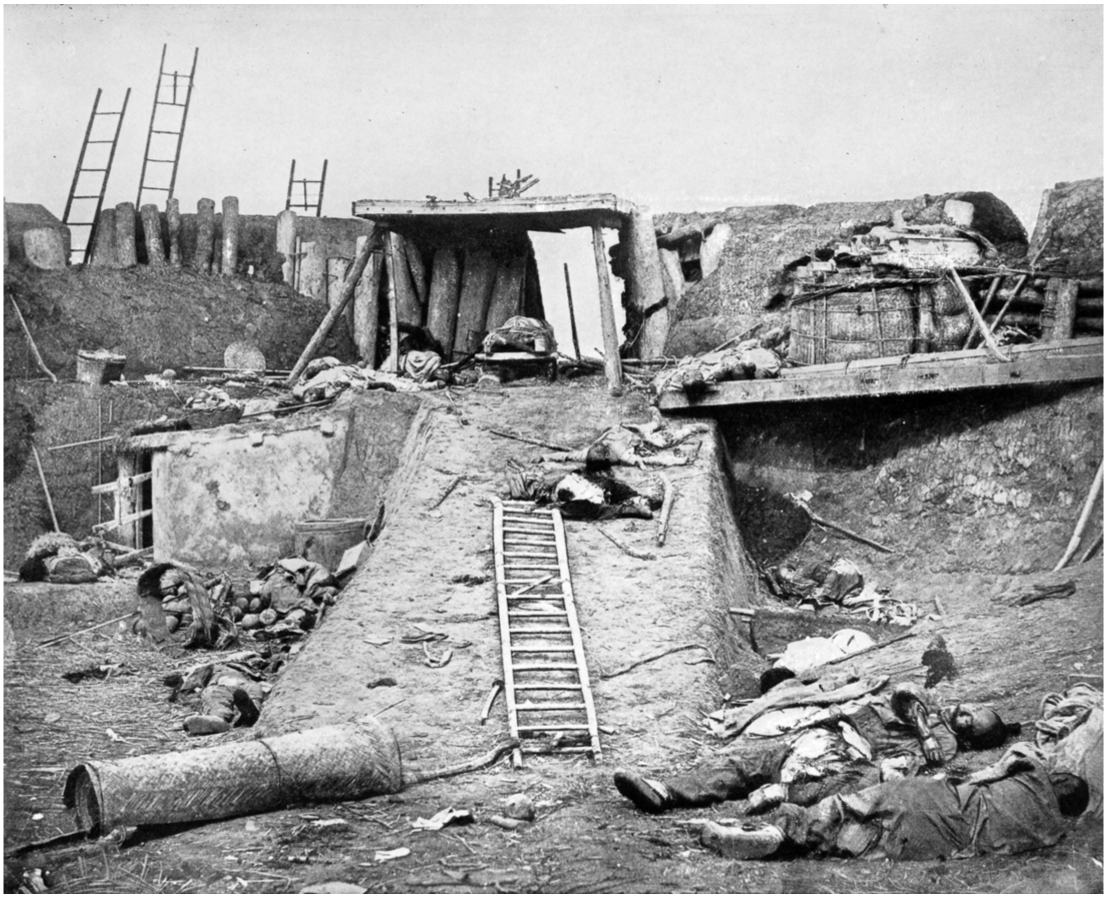
鮑忠壯
將軍天降
山川震動
怒如霆擊
勢若潮湧
羣寇膽寒
外夷心悚
近世名将
疇匹其猛

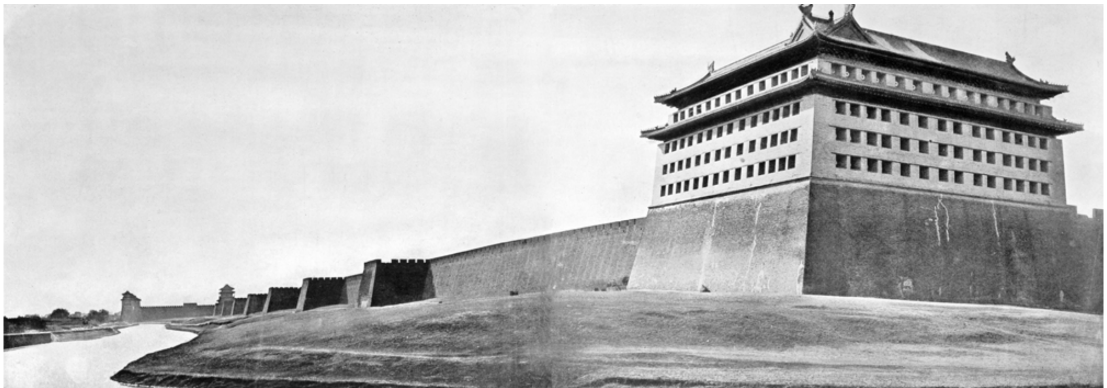
[illegible]

李伯相真像
光緒四年
歲次戊寅
暮春閏三
在津門照于
本衙西花廳
梁時泰敬照并誌



[illegible]





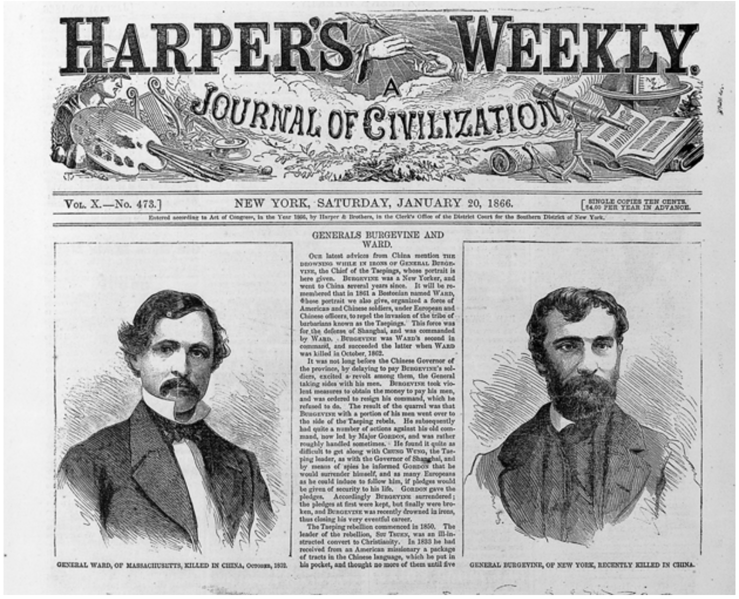
□□□

[illegible]“[illegible]”

[illegible]

A. Burlingame.
Mass.
26

[illegible]



HARPER'S WEEKLY.
A JOURNAL OF CIVILIZATION.

Vol. X.—No. 473.] NEW YORK, SATURDAY, JANUARY 20, 1866. [SINGLE COPIES TEN CENTS. $4.00 PER YEAR IN ADVANCE.

Entered according to Act of Congress, in the Year 1866, by Harper & Brothers, in the Clerk's Office of the District Court for the Southern District of New York.

GENERALS BURGEVINE AND WARD.

Our latest advices from China mention the drowning while in irons of General Burgevine, the Chief of the Taepings, whose portrait is here given. Burgevine was a New Yorker, and went to China several years since. It will be remembered that in 1861 a Bostonian named Ward, whose portrait we also give, organized a force of American and Chinese soldiers, under European and Chinese officers, to repel the invasion of the tribe of barbarians known as the Taepings. This force was for the defense of Shanghai, and was commanded by Ward. Burgevine was Ward's second in command, and succeeded the latter when Ward was killed in October, 1862.

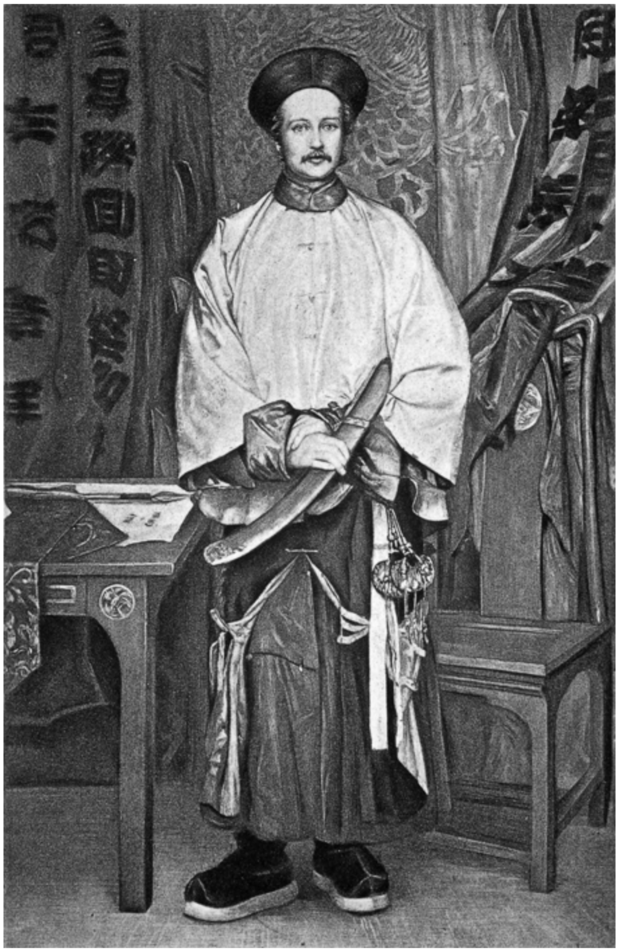
It was not long before the Chinese Governor of the province, by delaying to pay Burgevine's soldiers, excited a revolt among them, the General taking sides with his men. Burgevine took violent measures to obtain the money to pay his men, and was ordered to resign his command, which he refused to do. The result of the quarrel was that Burgevine with a portion of his men went over to the side of the Taeping rebels. He subsequently had quite a number of actions against his old command, now led by Major Gordon, and was rather roughly handled sometimes. He found it quite as difficult to get along with Chung Wung, the Taeping leader, as with the Governor of Shanghai, and by means of spies he informed Gordon that he would surrender himself, and as many Europeans as he could induce to follow him, if pledges would be given of security to his life. Gordon gave the pledges. Accordingly Burgevine surrendered; the pledges at first were kept, but finally were broken, and Burgevine was recently drowned in irons, thus closing his very eventful career.

The Taeping rebellion commenced in 1850. The leader of the rebellion, Siu Tsuen, was an ill-instructed convert to Christianity. In 1833 he had received from an American missionary a package of tracts in the Chinese language, which he put in his pocket, and thought no more of them until five

GENERAL WARD, OF MASSACHUSETTS, KILLED IN CHINA, October, 1862.

GENERAL BURGEVINE, OF NEW YORK, RECENTLY KILLED IN CHINA.

□□□□□□□□□



“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][25][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][26]

[illegible]Roderiok Dew[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]Encounter[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[27]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][28]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][29][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible][30][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[31][illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□”□□□[32]□□□

□□“□□□□□□□□□□□”□□□[33]□□“□□□□□□□□”□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□□□□□□□□”□□□□□“□□□□”□[34]

□□□Frederick Harvey□□□□□□□□□□□“□□”[35]□□[36]

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□”□□“□□”□□

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][37]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][38][illegible]“[illegible]”[39]

[illegible][40][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible][41][illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][42][illegible]*China Trade Report*[illegible]“[illegible]……[illegible][illegible]”[illegible][43]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]……[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][44]

*　*　*

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][45][illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[46][illegible]“[illegible]”。[47]

[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible][48]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][49][illegible]Knight Commander of the Order of the Bath[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][50][illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[51]

---

[1] “The New War in China[illegible]” *The London Review*[illegible]July 12[illegible]1862[illegible]p.27.

[2] Eugene A.Brady[illegible]“A Reconsideration of the Lancashire ‘Cotton Famine[illegible]’” *Agricultural History* 37[illegible]no.3[illegible]July 1963[illegible]156-162[illegible]see p.159.

[3] “A History of the External Trade of China□1834-81□” in *Decennial Reports on the Trade□Navigation□Industries□etc.□of the Ports Open to Foreign Commerce□and on Conditions and Development of the Treaty Port Provinces*□5th issue□1922-1931□□□□□□□□□□□□□1933□□vol.1□pp.1-144□□□56□□□□Brady□“A Reconsideration□”□□□159□□□□

[4] Brady□“A Reconsideration□’” pp.156-158.

[5] “A History of the External Trade of China□1834-81□” pp.61 and 77.

[6] David McLean□letter of January 10□1863□from Shanghai.In letter book held at School of Oriental and African Studies□University of London□MS380401/11□□p.26.Accessed via Adam Matthew Digital□“China□Trade□Politics and Culture□1793-1980.”

[7] □□□James McPherson□*Battle Cry of Freedom□The Civil War Era*□New York□Oxford University Press□1988□□p.388.

[8] *The Times*□May 13□1861□editorial beginning “Every successive mail brings proof of the soundness of our latest policy towards China”□.

[9] *Hansard's Parliamentary Debates* □ London □ T.C.Hansard□□May 31□1861□vol.163□cc.379-381□□□Platt□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□c.□cc.□□□“column”□ “columns”□——□□□□

[10] *Hansard's Parliamentary Debates* □ London □ T.C.Hansard□□May 31□1861□vol.163□cc.381□383□□□Platt□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□c.□cc.□□□“column”□ “columns”□——□□□□

[11] *Hansard's Parliamentary Debates* □ London □ T.C.Hansard□□May 31□1861□vol.163□c.391□□□Platt□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□c.□cc.□□□“column”□ “columns”□——□□□□

[12] *Hansard's Parliamentary Debates* □ London □ T.C.Hansard□□May 31□1861□vol.163□cc.383□385□□□Platt□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□c.□cc.□□□“column”□ “columns”□——□□□□

[13] *Hansard's Parliamentary Debates* □ London □ T.C.Hansard□□May 31□1861□vol.163□c.386□□□Platt□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□c.□cc.□□□“column”□ “columns”□——□□□□

[14] *Hansard's Parliamentary Debates* □ London □ T.C.Hansard□□May 31□1861□vol.163□c.388□□□Platt□□c.□cc.□□□"column"□ "columns"□——□□□□

[15] *Hansard's Parliamentary Debates* □ London □ T.C.Hansard□□May 31□1861□vol.163□c.401□□□Platt□□c.□cc.□□□"column"□ "columns"□——□□□□

[16] *The Times*□June 3□1861□editorial beginning "Our House of Commons□which claims to unite all power and all dexterity"□.

[17] C.A.Curwen□*Taiping Rebel□The Deposition of Li Hsiu-Ch'eng*□Cambridge□England□Cambridge University Press□1977□□p.258□n.14.

[18] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□2001□□□168□□

[19] Curwen□*Taiping Rebel*□p.128.

[20] □□□□□□□□——□□

[21] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1862□1□6□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□2004□□□□□77□□

[22] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1862□1□5□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□2004□□□□□□77□□

[23] Curwen□*Taiping Rebel*□p.129.

[24] Curwen□*Taiping Rebel*□p.260□□□26□□□□□□□□□□□Curwen□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□·□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1957□□□□□588□□□□□□260□□□26□——□□□□

[25] □□□1860□12□21□□□□□□□□□Consul Sinclair□□□□*Papers Relating to the Rebellion in China*□*and Trade in the Yang-tze-kiang River*□London□Harrison and Sons□1862□□p.2.

[26] □□□1860□12□23□□□□□□□□□*Papers Relating to the Rebellion in China*□*and Trade in the Yang-tze-kiang River*□London□Harrison and Sons□1862□□p.2.

[27] Hope□“Orders Addressed to Captain Dew□” Nagasaki□May 8□1861□□*Papers Relating to the Rebellion in China*□*and Trade in the Yang-tze-kiang River*□London□Harrison and Sons□1862□□p.16.

[28] □□1861□7□24□□8□8□□□□□□□□*Papers Relating to the Rebellion in China*□*and Trade in the Yang-tze-kiang River*□London□Harrison and Sons□1862□□p.23□p.46.

[29] □□□1861□6□16□□□□□□□□□*Papers Relating to the Rebellion in China*□*and Trade in the Yang-tze-kiang River*□London□Harrison and Sons□1862□□pp.56□59.

[30] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□167□□

[31] □□1861□7□11□□□□□□□□□□*Papers Relating to the Rebellion in China*□*and Trade in the Yang-tze-kiangRiver*□p.60.

[32] “Memorandum by Mr.Alabaster□on the condition of the Tae-ping Insurgents at Cha-poo□”□*Papers Relating to the Rebellion in China*□*and Trade in the Yang-tze-kiangRiver*□p.61□62.

[33] □□□□F.Harvey□1861□6□18□□□□□□□□□□*Papers Relating to the Rebellion in China*□*and Trade in the Yang-tze-kiangRiver*□p.66□□□□□“□□”

[34] □□1861□12□22□□□□□□□□□□*Papers Relating to the Rebellion in China*□*and Trade in the Yang-tze-kiangRiver*□p.90□91.

[35] □□□1861□11□12□□□□□□□□□*Papers Relating to the Rebellion in China*□*and Trade in the Yang-tze-kiangRiver*□p.83.

[36] The Ven.Archdeacon Moule□*Personal Recollections of the T'ai-p'ing Rebellion*□*1861-1863*□Shanghai□Shanghai Mercury Office□1898□□pp.8-9.

[37] "Memorandum by Mr.Parkes on the Capture of Ningpo by the Rebels□" in *Papers Relating to the Rebellion in China*□*and Trade in the Yang-tze-kiang River*□pp.92-96□see esp.p.94.

[38] Moule□*Personal Recollections*□p.11.

[39] □□□1861□12□18□□□□□□□□E.Hammond□□□□*Papers Relating to the Rebellion in China*□*and Trade in the Yang-tze-kiang River*□p.89.

[40] Moule□*Personal Recollections*□p.9.

[41] W.H.□William Henry□Sykes□*The Taeping Rebellion in China*□*Its Origin*□*Progress*□*and Present Condition*□London□Warren Hall & Co.□1863□□p.34.

[42] □□□1862□1□3□□□□□□□□□□*Papers Relating to the Rebellion in China*□*and Trade in the Yang-tze-kiang*

River□p.106.

[43] □□□Stephen Uhalley□Jr.□“The Taipings at Ningpo□The Significance of a Forgotten Event□” *The Journal of the Hong Kong Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society*□vol.11 □1971□□17-32□p.20□□□Sykes□*The Taeping Rebellion in China*□p.19.

[44] □□□1861□12□31□□□□□□□□□□*Papers Relating to the Rebellion in China*□*and Trade in the Yang-tze-kiang River*□pp.107-108.

[45] Lindesay Brine□*The Taeping Rebellion in China*□*A Narrative of its Rise and Progress*□London□John Murray□1862□□p.333.

[46] □□□1862□1□18□□□□□□□□□□*Papers Relating to the Rebellion in China*□*and Trade in the Yang-tze-kiang River*□p.143.

[47] □□1862□1□9□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*Papers Relating to the Rebellion in China*□*and Trade in the Yang-tze-kiang River*□p.106.

[48] □□□□□□□□□□□□Edward Bowra□1863□10□11□□□□

[49] Stanley Lane-Poole，*The Life of Sir Harry Parkes*，2 vols.（London：Macmillan and Co.，1894），vol.1，p.465.

[50] “Commander Bingham to the Tae-ping Authorities at Nanking，” January 1，1862，in *Papers Relating to the Rebellion in China，and Trade in the Yang-tze-kiang River*，p.104.

[51] “Our China Correspondence，” *The New York Times*，March 29，1862（dateline January 17）.

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible][1][illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible][2]

[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][3]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]○[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible][4]

[illegible]

[illegible][5][illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[6]

[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible][7][illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][8]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][9][illegible][10][illegible][11]

[illegible]

[illegible][12]

[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

* * *

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][13]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]……[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][14][illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][15][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][16][illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

* * *

[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][17]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]Neva[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]Jefferson Davis[illegible]*China Daily Press*[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][18]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]Saginaw[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][19][illegible]*New York Herald*[illegible]“[illegible][20][illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[21]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][22]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][23][illegible][24][illegible]“[illegible]”[25]

[illegible][26][illegible]“[illegible]”[27]

[illegible]○[illegible]Goverston[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][28]

* * *

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[29][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][30]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[31]

[illegible][32][illegible]

[illegible][33][illegible]

[illegible][34]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]Edward Forester[illegible][35][illegible]Henry Andrea Bungevine[illegible]Chapel Hill[illegible][36]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible][37][illegible][38][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible][39][illegible]·[illegible]Henry Gamaliel Ward[illegible]·[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][40][illegible]

[illegible]Davidson and Company[illegible][41][illegible][42][illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible][43][illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][44][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][45][illegible]

[illegible][46][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][47]

[illegible][48][illegible]

[illegible]Auguste Leopold Protet[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

□□
□□□□□□□□□[49]□□□

□□□——□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□”□[50]

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□”[51]□□□“□□……□□□□□□□□□”

* * *

□□□“□□□□□□□□□□□”□[52]□□

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][53]

[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[54][illegible]“[illegible]”[55]

[illegible]

[illegible]Mackenzie[illegible]Richardson & Company[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][56]

[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[57][illegible]——[illegible][58]

[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible][59]

* * *

[illegible][60][illegible]

□□□*North China and Japan Market Report*□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□”□[61]

□□□[62]□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

□□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□”□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□”[63]□□*New-York Evangelist*□□□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□”[64]

□□Jardine□Matheson & Company□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□”□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□□□□□□□”□□□□□□□□“□□□□”“□□□□□□”□□□□□□□“□□□□□□□□□□□”□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□”□[65]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

*　*　*

[illegible][66][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][67][illegible][68][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]……[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]”[69]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]L’Étoile[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]Ringdove[illegible][70][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][71]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][72][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][73]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]……[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][74]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]……[illegible]”[75]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[76][illegible][77]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][78][illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

□□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□□”□□□□“□□□□□□□□□□”□□□□[79]□□□□□□□□□□
□□□□“□□□□□□”□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□”□□□□□□□□□□□□[80]□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□——□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□□□□□”□——□□□“□□”[81]□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□[82]□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□”□□□□□□□□□“□□□□□□□□□□……□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□”□[83]

□□□□□□□□□□

---

[1] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□2001□□□188□□□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□1862□12□7□8□□□□□□

[2] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1862□4□2□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□
2001□□□□□□□2588□□

[3] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1861□11□16□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□962□□

[4] □□□□□□□□□□□□187□□

[5] Arthur W.Hummel□ed.□*Eminent Chinese of the Ch’ing Period□1644-1912□*□□□□□□□□□□□□□1967□□p.464.

[6] Stanley Spector□*Li Hung-chang and the Huai Army□A Study in Nineteenth-Century Chinese Regionalism*□Seattle□University of Washington Press□1964□□pp.18-19.

[7] Lolan Wang Grady□“The Career of I-Hsin□Prince Kung□1858-1880□A Case Study of the Limits of Reform in the Late Ch’ing□” Ph.D.diss.□Universityof Toronto□1980□pp.118-119.

[8] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1861□12□15□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□3717□□

[9] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1861□12□26□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□3720□3721□□

[10] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1862□2□8□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□981□982□□

[11] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1862□2□20□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□986□987□□

[12] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□185□□

[13] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□“Letter from Rev.I.J.Roberts□” January 22□1862□in *Papers Relating to theRebellion in China□ and Trade in the Yang-tze-kiang River*□London□Harrisonand Sons□1862□□pp.142-143.

[14] John A.Rapp□“Clashing Dilemmas□Hong Rengan□Issachar Roberts□anda Taiping ‘Murder’ Mystery□” *Journal of Historical Biography* 4□Autumn2008□□27-58□Lindesay Brine□*The Taeping Rebellion in China□A Narrativeof Its Rise and Progress*□London□John Murray□1862□□p.299.

[15] □ □ □ □ □ □ □ □ □ □ □ □ □ □ □ □ □ □ Franz Michael□*The TaipingRebellion□History and Documents*□Seattle□University of WashingtonPress□1966-1971□□vol.3□pp.1511-1530□quotation on p.1527□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1865□7□15□□8□5□□12□□19□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1510□□——□□□□

[16] Brine□*The Taeping Rebellion in China*□p.299.

[17] “The Chinese Foreign Legion□” *The North-China Herald*□June 8□1861□Bruce to Russell□July 3□1861□in *Papers Relating to the Rebellion in China□and Trade in the Yang-tze-kiang River*□London□Harrison and Sons□1862□□p.61.

[18] “Colonel Ward and the Supposed Privateer Neva□” *New York Herald*□November 9□1861.

[19] Whiskey□William Minns Tileston□letter to his mother□Shanghai□September 2□1861□Massachusetts Historical Society□Boston□Mass.□celebratedfillibuster□“The Rebels at Work in Chinese Waters□” *The NewYork Times*□November 3□1861□seceding rascals□“Colonel Ward and the Supposed Privateer Neva□” *New York Herald*□November 9□1861.

[20] Sumter□□□——□□

[21] William Minns Tileston□letter□October 5□1862□Massachusetts Historical Society□Boston□Mass.

[22] “From Hong Kong□The End of Our Squadron in the China Seas□” *The New York Times*□February 23□1862.

[23] Hallett Abend□*The God from the West*□Garden City□N.Y. □ Doubleday □ 1947 □ □ p.139□Augustus Allen Hayes□“Another Unwritten Chapter in the Late War□” *The International Review*□vol.11□1881□□pp.519ff.

[24] Holger Cahill□*A Yankee Adventurer□The Story of Ward and the Taiping Rebellion*□New York□Macaulay□1930□□p.152.

[25] William Minns Tileston□letter to his mother□Shanghai□March 5 □ 1862 □ Massachusetts Historical Society □ Boston□Mass.

[26] Extract from “Shanghai Shipping News□” January 13□1862□in *Papers Relating to the Rebellion in China□and Trade in the Yang-tze-kiang River*□pp.130-131.

[27] William Minns Tileston□letter to his mother□Shanghai□June 2□1862□Massachusetts Historical Society□Boston□Mass.

[28] □□□“□□□”□Capt.Willes to Vice-Admiral Sir J.Hope □ Wusong □ January 20□1862□in *Papers Relating to the Rebellion in China□and Trade in the Yang-tze-kiang River*□p.139.

[29] [illegible] Michael[illegible]*The Taiping Rebellion*[illegible]vol.3[illegible]pp.996-998[illegible]quotation on p.997.

[30] [illegible] Michael[illegible]*The Taiping Rebellion*[illegible]vol.3[illegible]p.998.

[31] Robertson to Hammond[illegible]Canton[illegible]January 29[illegible]1862 in *Papers Relating tothe Rebellion in China[illegible]and Trade in the Yang-tze-kiang River*[illegible]p.129.

[32] Extract from Daily Shipping and Commercial News[illegible]in *Papers Relating tothe Rebellion in China[illegible]and Trade in the Yang-tze-kiang River*[illegible]pp.129-130.

[33] *The North-China Herald*[illegible]February 1[illegible]1862.

[34] Jonathan Spence[illegible]*God's Chinese Son*[illegible]New York[illegible]W.W.Norton[illegible]1996[illegible]p.302[illegible]The Ven.Archdeacon Moule[illegible]*Personal Recollections of the T'ai-p'ing Rebellion*[illegible]1861-1863[illegible]Shanghai[illegible]Shanghai Mercury Office[illegible]1898[illegible]p.15[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]2001[illegible]——[illegible]

[35] [illegible]“A Remarkable Career[illegible]Col.Forrester[illegible]Once Commander in a ChineseArmy[illegible]” *The Sarnia Observer*[illegible]

November 21 □ 1890□"Remarkable Romance in Real Life □ A NewYork Sailor Ruling a ChineseCity □ " *The Sun*□August 6□1862.

[36] D.J.MacGowan □ "Memoir of Generals Ward and Burgevine □ and of theEver Conquering Legion □ " *The Far East* □ new ser. □ vol.2 □ January-June1877 □ □ 104□ Robert Harry Detrick □ "Henry Andrea Burgevine in China □ ABiography □ " Ph.D.diss. □ Indiana University □ 1968□pp.11-12.

[37] Cahill□*A Yankee Adventurer*□pp.148-149.

[38] Caleb Carr□*The Devil Soldier*□*The American Soldier of Fortune WhoBecame a God in China* □ New York □ Random House□1992□□pp.162-165.

[39] John Keegan □ *The American Civil War* □ *A Military History*□New York□Knopf□2009□□pp.7□44.

[40] Richard J.Smith □ *Mercenaries and Mandarins* □ *The Ever-Victorious Armyin Nineteenth-Century China* □Millwood□N.Y.□KTO Press□1978□□p.90.

[41] "China □ Important Defeat of the Rebels □ " *Otago Witness*□July 26□1862.

[42] "List of Articles Abstracted from a Pocket-Book Found on Board a Vesselwith Arms &c. □for Sale to the Rebels□" in *Further Papers Relating tothe Rebellion in China*□London□Harrison and Sons□1863□□p.103.

[43] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□2001□□□172□□

[44] Report from Daily Shipping and Commercial News□February 10□1862□in *Papers Relating to the Rebellion in China□and Trade in the Yang-tze-kiang River*□p.155.

[45] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□173□□

[46] See□e.g.□Carr□*Devil Soldier*□pp.214-215.

[47] From the Frederick Townsend Ward Papers□Sterling Memorial Library□Manuscripts and Archives□Yale University□New Haven□Conn.

[48] Carr□*Devil Soldier*□pp.83□211-212.

[49] "Minute of Conference between the Military and Naval Authorities□at Shanghae□February 13□1862□" in *Papers Relating to the Rebellion in China□and Trade in the Yang-tze-kiang River*□p.149.

[50] Hope to Bruce□Shanghai□February 22□1862□in *Further Papers Relatingto the Rebellion in China*□p.10.

[51] Bruce to Hope□Beijing□March 19□1862□in *Further Papers Relatingto the Rebellion in China*□pp.10-11.

[52] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1861□6□18□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□2511□□

[53] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1862□2□20□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□987□988□□

[54] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1862□1□13□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□2580□□

[55] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1862□1□13□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□2581□□

[56] Medhurst to Bruce□Shanghai□March 21□1862□relaying Admiral Hope’s words□□in *Further Papers Relating to the Rebellion in China*□*In Continuation of Papers Presented to Parliament*□*May* 2□1862□□London□Harrison and Sons□1862□□p.9.

[57] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1862□4□2□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□2588□□

[58] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1862□4□2□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□2588□□

[59] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1976□□□873□□□□□□□□□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1862□3□15
□□24□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□3745□3747□□

[60] Medhurst to Hope□Shanghai□February 19□1862□in *Papers Relating to the Rebellion in China□and Trade in the Yang-tze-kiang River*□pp.152-153.

[61] Extract from the North China and Japan Market Report□February 21□1862□in *Papers Relating to the Rebellion in China□and Trade in theYang-tze-kiang River*□p.154.

[62] Sir William Laird Clowes□*The Royal Navy□A History from the EarliestTimes to the Death of Queen Victoria*□7 vols.□London□Sampson Low□Marston and Company□1903□□vol.7□p.165.

[63] William J.Boone to Samuel Wells Williams□March 17□1862.Samuel Wells Williams Family Papers□Sterling Memorial Library□Manuscriptsand Archives□Yale University□New Haven□Conn.

[64] “Present State of the Rebellion in China□” *New-York Evangelist*□July 3□1862.

[65] □□Augustus F.Lindley□*Ti-Ping Tien-Kwoh□The History of theTi-ping Revolution*□London□Day & Son□Ltd.□1866□□p.454.□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1962□□367□□——□□□□

[66] Harvey to Bruce□Ningbo□May 9□1862□in *Further Papers Relating to the Rebellion in China*□p.37□Moule□Personal Recollections□p.17.

[67] “China□from Our Own Correspondent□□” *The Times*□May 26□1862□dateline April 15□1862□.

[68] □10□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1861□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1862□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□*Reports on the Trade at the Ports in China Open by Treaty to ForeignTrade□for the Year 1865*□Shanghai□Imperial Maritime Customs’ Press□1866□.

[69] “The Rebellion in China□” *The Times*□June 17□1862.

[70] □□□□□□□Moule□*Personal Recollections*□p.17.

[71] “Hwang□General Commanding in Ningpo□to Commander Craigie□” in W.H.Sykes□*The Taeping Rebellion in China□Its Origin□Progress□and Present Condition*□London□Warren Hall & Co.□1863□□p.37□also

in *Further Papers Relating to the Rebellion in China*□ p.44.

[72] James Hope□“Orders Issued to Captain Dew□” April 25□1862□in *Further Papers Relating to the Rebellion in China*□pp.44-45.

[73] “Captain Dew to Generals Hwang and Fau□” Ningbo□ April 27□1862□in *Further Papers Relating to the Rebellion in China*□p.48.

[74] “Captain Dew to the Officer in Command of Tae-ping Troops□Ningpo□” Ningbo□April 28□1861□in *Further Papers Relating to the Rebellion in China*□p.46.

[75] Russell to Admiralty□March 11□1862□in *Papers Relating to the Rebellion in China□and Trade in the Yang-tze-kiang River*□p.111.

[76] Russell to Admiralty□March 11□1862□in *Papers Relating to the Rebellion in China□and Trade in the Yang-tze-kiang River*□p.111□romanization modified.

[77] □□□□□□□□□□4□27□□□“□□□□□□”□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□ □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“China□” *The Times*□June 12□ 1862.

[78] “Generals Hwang and Fau to Captain Dew□” in *Further Papers Relatingto the Rebellion in China*□p.49.

[79] Dew to Hope□Ningbo□May 7□1862□in *Further Papers Relating to the Rebellion in China*□p.50.

[80] Dew to Hope□Ningbo□May 7□1862□in *Further Papers Relating to the Rebellion in China*□p.50.

[81] “Captain Dew and Lieutenant Kenney to the Tae-ping Chiefs□” in *Further Papers Relating to the Rebellion in China*□p.51.

[82] Sykes□*The Taeping Rebellion in China*□p.43.□□□□□□Lord Naas□1863□7□6□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□”□□□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□”□□*Hansard’s Parliamentary Debates*□London□T.C.Hansard□□July 6□1863□vol.172□cc.279-280.

[83] Harvey to Bruce□Ningbo□May 9□1862□in *Further Papers Relating to the Rebellion in China*□pp.37-39□quotation on p.38.

[illegible]

[illegible][1][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”。[2]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]……[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][3][illegible]

[illegible]*Overland Trade Report*[illegible]“[illegible]……[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]‘[illegible]’[illegible]”[4]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[5][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][6][illegible]“[illegible]”

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]

[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][7]

* * *

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]*Die Presse*[illegible]“[illegible]‘[illegible]’[illegible]……[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[8]

[illegible]”。[9]

[illegible]”。[10]

[illegible]”。[11]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible][12]

[illegible][13]

[illegible][14][illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible][15]

[illegible]

> [illegible]

> [illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]——[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[16]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]……[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][17]

[illegible]○[illegible]*Daily News*[illegible]“[illegible]”[18][illegible]“[illegible]……[illegible]”[19][illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]——[illegible]”[illegible][20]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]·[illegible]John Bull[illegible]*Vanity Fair*[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]……[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]……”[21]

[illegible]*The Saturday Evening Post*[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]”[22]

[illegible][23][illegible]“[illegible]……[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]○[illegible]‘[illegible]’[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]……[illegible]”

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”

[illegible]

[illegible][24][illegible]*The Spectator*[illegible]“[illegible]”[25][illegible]Augustus Leopold Kuper[illegible][26]“[illegible]”[illegible][27][illegible][28]

*　　*　　*

[illegible][29][illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]○[illegible][30][illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[31]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible][32][illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][33][illegible][34]

[illegible]

[illegible][35][illegible][36]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible][37][illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

*　*　*

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][38][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]○[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[39][illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][40][illegible]

[illegible][41][illegible][42][illegible]

[illegible]

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□——□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□”□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□”[43]

□□□[44]□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□”[45]□□□□□□□□□□□□□·□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

□□□

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□Horatio Nelson Lay□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□Horatio Nelson□□Robert Hart□□□□□□□□□□□□□□[46]□□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□□”□[47]□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[48][illegible]“[illegible]……[illegible]”[49][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][50][illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[51][illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]·[illegible]Sherard Osborn[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][52]

[illegible]

[illegible]James Bulloch[illegible][53]

[illegible]order in council[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]*Punch*[illegible]“[illegible]·[illegible]……[illegible]”[54][illegible]“[illegible]Walter Henry Medhurst[illegible]”[55]

[illegible]Benjamin Disraeli[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][56][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[57]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][58][illegible]Austen Layard[illegible]“[illegible]……[illegible]”[59]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][60]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[61]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][62][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]

□□□□□□·□□□□□“□□”□□[63]

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□Anglo-Chinese Flotilla □ □ □ □ □ □ □ □ □ □ □ □ □ □ Anglo-Chinese Expedition□□□—□□□□□□Lay-Osborn Flotilla□□Vampire Fleet□□

---

[1] The Ven.Archdeacon Moule□*Personal Recollections of the T’ai-p’ing Rebellion□1861-1863*□Shanghai□Shanghai Mercury Office□1898□□pp.19-20.

[2] *The China Mail*□May 22□1862□□□Augustus F.Lindley□*Ti-Ping Tien-Kwoh□The History of the Ti-ping Revolution*□London□Day & Son□Ltd.□1866□□p.536□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1962□□439□440□□——□□□□

[3] Stephen Uhalley□Jr.□“The Taipings at Ningpo□The Signifi cance of a Forgotten Event□” *Journal of the Hong Kong Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society* 11□1971□□17-32□see pp.27-28.

[4] □□Lindley□*Ti-Ping Tien-Kwoh*□pp.537-538□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□440□441□□——□□□□

[5] “Events in China□” *The New York Times*□July 29□1862.

[6] “The Rebellion in China□” *The New York Times*□August 14□1862.

[7] “Travels in China from Ningpo Through the Silk Country into the Fai Chow Tea District and on to Shanghai□” originally published in the Hong Kong *Daily Press*□July 10□1862□reprinted in W.H.Sykes□*The Taeping Rebellion in China□Its Origin□Progress□and Present Condition*□London□Warren Hall & Co.□1863□□pp.49-53.

[8] Karl Marx□“Chinese Affairs□” *Die Presse*□July 7□1862□reprinted in Schlomo Avineri□ed.□*Karl Marx on Colonialism and Modernization*□New York□Anchor□1969□□pp.442-444.

[9] *The Times*□May 16□1862□editorial beginning “Nature has been so indulgent as to create for even the most noxious and ferocious of her offspring some humble friend”□.

[10] *The Times*□June 14□1862□editorial beginning “What is going on in China□”□.

[11] *The Times*□June 14□1862□editorial beginning “What is going on in China□”□.

[12] “Operations in China□” *The Times*□July 16□1862□Edward Forester□“Personal Recollections of the Tai-ping Rebellion□” second of three installments□*Cosmopolitan* 22□no.1□November 1896□□34-38□p.35 on size of Ward’s force present.

[13] Sir William Laird Clowes□*The Royal Navy□A History from the Earliest Times to the Death of Queen Victoria*□London□Sampson Low□Marston□and Company□1903□□vol.7□p.166.

[14] Forester□“Personal Recollections of the Tai-ping Rebellion□” pp.35-36.

[15] Forester□“Personal Recollections of the Tai-ping Rebellion□” pp.36□37.

[16] Sykes□*The Taeping Rebellion in China*□pp.84-85.

[17] Vice Admiral Sir J.Hope to the Secretary to the Admiralty□Shanghai□October 20□1862□in *Further*

Papers Relating to the Rebellion in China□London□Harrison and Sons□1863□□pp.112-114.

[18] W.H.Sykes□letter to the editor of the London Daily News□September 10□1862□reprinted in Sykes□*The Taeping Rebellion in China*□pp.46-47.

[19] “The True Danger in China□” *The Economist*□August 2□1862.

[20] “The Crisis of the American War□” *Blackwood’s Edinburgh Magazine* 92□no.565□November 1862□□p.636□James McPherson□*Battle Cry of Freedom*□New York□Oxford University Press□1988□□pp.552-553.

[21] “Bull in China□” *Vanity Fair*□August 30□1862□p.107.

[22] “English Consistency□” *The Saturday Evening Post*□August 9□1862□p.2.

[23] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□Lord Naas□1863□7□6□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□”□□Hansard’s Parliamentary Debates□London□T.C.Hansard□□July 6□1863□vol.172□c.294.

[24] Holger Cahill□*A Yankee Adventurer□The Story of Ward and the Taiping Rebellion*□New York□Macaulay□1930□□

pp.193-194□Hallett Abend□*The God from the West*□Garden City□N.Y.□Doubleday□1947□□p.180□Robert Harry Detrick□"Henry Andrea Burgevine in China□A Biography□" Ph.D.diss.□Indiana University□1968□pp.71-72.

[25] The Spectator of June 21□1862□quoted in W.H.Sykes□letter of October 17□1862□to the editor of the London Daily News□in Sykes□*The Taeping Rebellion in China*□p.62.

[26] [illegible]Oxford Dictionary of National Biography□James Hope[illegible]"[illegible]"[illegible]John Pakington□1863□2□24[illegible]"[illegible]·[illegible]"□*Hansard*□vol.169□c.781.

[27] Sir William Laird Clowes□*The Royal Navy□A History from the Earliest Times to the Death of Queen Victoria*□7 vols.□London□Sampson Low□Marston and Company□1903□□vol.7□pp.172-174.

[28] Cahill□*A Yankee Adventurer*□p.194.

[29] □□□□Jen Yu-wen□□*The Taiping Revolutionary Movement*□New Haven□Conn.□Yale University Press□1973□□pp.463-466□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□2004□□□□□□267□□

[30] □□□□*The Taiping Revolutionary Movement*□pp.410-411.

[31] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□267□□

[32] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1968□1890□□□□□□□□78□□

[33] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□Franz Michael□*The Taiping Rebellion*□*History and Documents*□Seattle□University of Washington Press□1966-1971□□vol.3□pp.1511-1530□quotation on p.1528□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1865□7□15□□8□5□□12□□19□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1510□□——□□□□

[34] C.A.Curwen□*Taiping Rebel*□*The Deposition of Li Hsiu-Ch'eng*□Cambridge□England□Cambridge University Press□1977□□p.136.

[35] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1862□6□13□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□2001□□□□□□□1036□□

[36] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1983□□□63□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1976□□□902□903□□

[37] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□Curwen□*Taiping Rebel*□p.298.

[38] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1862□6□16□□28□□□□□□□ □□□□□□□□□□2603□2606□□

[39] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1862□11□2□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□2628□ 2629□□

[40] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1862□11□20□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□ 2638□□

[41] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1861□8□23□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□950 □□

[42] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1861□8□23□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□948 □□

[43] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1861□8□23□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□948 □□

[44] □□□□Gideon Chen□□*Tseng Kuo-fan*□*Pioneer Promoter of the Steamship in China*□Beijing□Yenching University Economics Department□1935□pp.37-38.

[45] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1862□7□30□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□3786 □□□□□□*Tseng Kuo-fan*□p.41.

[46] Hosea Ballou Morse□*The International Relations of the Chinese Empire*□vol.2□*The Period of Submission*□*1861-1893*□London□Longmans□Green□and Co.□1918□□p.35.

[47] Andrew Wilson□*The "Ever-Victorious Army"*□*A History of the Chinese Campaign under Lt.-Col.C.G.Gordon ...*□Edinburgh□William Blackwood and Sons□1868□□p.260.

[48] Horatio Nelson Lay□*Our Interests in China*□*A Letter to the Right Hon.Earl Russell*□London□Robert Hardwicke□1864□□p.19.

[49] Horatio Nelson Lay□*Our Interests in China*□*A Letter to the Right Hon.Earl Russell*□London□Robert Hardwicke□1864□□p.20.

[50] Samuel Wells Williams□*The Middle Kingdom*□New York□Charles Scribner's Sons□1883□□vol.2□p.694.

[51] "Memorandum□" enclosure in doc.151□in Ian Nish□ed.□*British Documents on Foreign Affairs*□*Reports and Papers from the Foreign Office Confidential Print*□Frederick□Md.□University Publications of America□1994□□Part I□Series E□Asia□1860-1914□□vol.19□p.207.

[52] □□□□□□□□□Morse□*The International Relations of the Chinese Empire*□vol.2□p.37.

[53] Frank J.Merli□*The Alabama□British Neutrality□and the American Civil War*□Bloomington□Indiana University Press□2004□□see chap.7□"The Confederacy's Chinese Fleet□1861-1867□" on Bulloch and Lay.

[54] "Punch's Essence of Parliament□" *Punch*□August 9□1862□p.52.

[55] "Events at Ningpo□" a letter to the editor of the London *Daily News*□dated August 29□1862□reprinted in Sykes□*The Taeping Rebellion in China*□pp.35-46□quotation on p.45.

[56] *Hansard's Parliamentary Debates*□London□T.C.Hansard□□February 5□1863□vol.169□c.81□□□Platt□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□c.□cc.□□□"column"□"columns"□——□□□□

[57] *Hansard's Parliamentary Debates*□London□T.C.Hansard□□February 5□1863□vol.169□c.86□□□Platt□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□c.□cc.□□□"column"□"columns"□——□□□□

[58] *Hansard's Parliamentary Debates*□London□T.C.Hansard□□February 5□1863□vol.169□c.99□□□Platt□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□c.□cc.□□□“column”□“columns”□——□□□□

[59] *Hansard*□February 9□1863□vol.169□c.187.

[60] *The Times*□December 12□1862□editorial beginning “The Royal Geographical Society”□.

[61] *The Times*□December 12□1862□editorial beginning “The Royal Geographical Society”□.

[62] Horatio Nelson Lay□*Our Interests in China*□p.15□Sherard Osborn□“Progress in China□Part II□The Taepings and Their Remedy□” *Blackwood's Edinburgh Magazine* 93□no.568□February 1863□□133-148□see p.147.

[63] “The Anglo-Chinese Expedition□” *The Times*□May 8□1863□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□”□□□□□□□□□□□Anson Burlingame□□□□□□□□Seward□□□□□□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□”□□Burlingame to Seward□November 7□1863□in *Papers Relating to Foreign Affairs*□*Accompanying the Annual Message of the President to the Second Session*□*Thirty-Eighth*

Congress，Part III，Washington，D.C.，Government Printing Office，1865），p.345.

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible][1][illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible][2][illegible]

[illegible][3][illegible]

[illegible][4]

[illegible][5][illegible][6]

[illegible]——[illegible][7][illegible][8][illegible][9]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][10][illegible][11][illegible][12][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][13]

[illegible][14][illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible][15]

*　*　*

[illegible][16]

[illegible][17][illegible]
[18][illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible][19][illegible][20]

[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible][21][illegible][22][illegible][23][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][24][illegible]

[illegible][25]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][26]

[illegible]

[illegible][27]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][28]

[illegible]——[illegible][29]

[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[30][illegible][31]

[illegible]

[32][illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][33][illegible][34]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[35]

[illegible][36][illegible][37][illegible][38][illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible][39][illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[40][illegible]“[illegible]……[illegible]”[illegible][41]

[illegible][42][illegible][43]

---

[1] [illegible]1862[illegible]1991[illegible]14[illegible]Earl Cranston[illegible]“Shanghai in the Taiping Period[illegible]” *Pacific*

Historical Review 5□no.2□June 1936□□147-160□see p.155.

[2] “Medical Statistical Returns of the East Indian and China Station□” in *A Copy of the Statistical Report of the Health of the Navy□for the Year 1862*□Return to an Order of the Honourable The House of Commons□June 26□1865□□pp.204-248□see pp.232-233□Kerrie L.MacPherson□*A Wilderness of Marshes□The Origins of Public Health in Shanghai□1843-1893*□New York□Oxford University Press□1987□□p.81.

[3] Edward Bowra□diary entry for July 29□1862□manuscript p.72□□School of Oriental and African Studies□accessed via Adam Matthew Digital□“China□Trade□Politics and Culture□1793-1980.”

[4] James Henderson□*Memorials of James Henderson□MD□... Medical Missionary to China*□London□James Nisbet and Co.□1867□□p.147□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“Medical Statistical Returns of the East Indian and China Station□” p.229□□□□□□□□□□MacPherson□*A Wilderness of Marshes*□p.30□citing report of Robert Alexander Jamieson.

[5] MacPherson□*A Wilderness of Marshes*□p.280□n.50.

[6] David Field Rennie□*The British Arms in North China and Japan*□*Peking* 1860□*Kagosima* 1862□London□John Murray□1864□□p.316.

[7] [illegible]1983[illegible]64[illegible]

[8] [illegible]1862□9□22[illegible]2001[illegible]1065□1066[illegible]

[9] [illegible]1862□8□22[illegible]2001[illegible]1053[illegible]

[10] Rennie□*The British Arms in North America*□p.317.

[11] [illegible]1699[illegible]

[12] [illegible]64[illegible]

[13] [illegible]1862□10□23[illegible]3814[illegible]

[14] “[illegible]”[illegible]“Medical Statistical Returns of the East Indian and China Station□” p.226.

[15] “[illegible]1862[illegible]40[illegible]”[illegible]*Correspondence between Military Authorities at*

Shanghai and War Office Respecting the Insalubrity of Shanghai as a Station for European Troops[illegible]Parliamentary Papers[illegible]1863[illegible]466[illegible]p.17[illegible]*The British Medical Journal*[illegible]vol.2 for 1864[illegible]July-December[illegible]issue of September 24[illegible]1864[illegible]p.378.

[16] [illegible]1862[illegible]6[illegible]13[illegible]1037[illegible]

[17] [illegible]Jen Yu-wen[illegible]*The Taiping Revolutionary Movement*[illegible]New Haven[illegible]Conn.[illegible]Yale University Press[illegible]1973[illegible]p.519.

[18] [illegible]2007[illegible]553[illegible]

[19] [illegible]1990[illegible]412[illegible]

[20] [illegible]553[illegible]

[21] [illegible]2001[illegible]193[illegible]

[22] [illegible]62[illegible]63[illegible]

[23] [illegible]1862[illegible]7[illegible]16[illegible]2004[illegible]153[illegible]

[24] [illegible]63[illegible]

[25] [illegible]1862[illegible]10[illegible]20[illegible]3812[illegible]3813[illegible]

[26] [illegible]1862[illegible]10[illegible]24[illegible]2624[illegible]56[illegible]

[27] [illegible]1862[illegible]10[illegible]29[illegible]3816[illegible]

[28] [illegible]1862[illegible]10[illegible]24[illegible]3814[illegible]1862[illegible]10[illegible]26[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]2625[illegible]

[29] [illegible]1862[illegible]10[illegible]26[illegible]3815[illegible]

[30] [illegible]1862[illegible]10[illegible]27[illegible]3815[illegible]

[31] [illegible]1862[illegible]11[illegible]8[illegible]3820[illegible]1862[illegible]11[illegible]11[illegible]1992[illegible]3176[illegible]3177[illegible]

[32] [illegible]1862[illegible]11[illegible]12[illegible]2634[illegible]

[33] [illegible]414[illegible]

[34] □□□□□□□□□□□□200□□

[35] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1862□11□25□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□2640□□

[36] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1968□1890□□□□□□□□89□□

[37] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1862□12□2□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□3831□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

[38] Curwen□*Taiping Rebel*□*The Deposition of Li Hsiu-Ch'eng*□Cambridge□England□Cambridge University Press□1977□□p.138.

[39] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1862□12□6□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□2645□□

[40] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1862□12□5□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□2644□□

[41] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1862□12□15□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□2648□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□199□□□□□□1860□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1860□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

[42] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1862□12□15□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□3834□□

[43] [illegible]1862[illegible]12[illegible]15[illegible]1863[illegible]1[illegible]11[illegible]3834[illegible]3843[illegible]1863[illegible]1[illegible]11[illegible]2655[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][1][illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible][2]

[illegible][3][illegible][4][illegible][5][illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible][6][illegible]

[illegible][7]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][8][illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible][9][illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[10][illegible]

[illegible]Captain Holland[illegible]Charles Gordon[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][11]

[illegible][12][illegible][13]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[14][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[15][illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible][16][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][17][illegible][18]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][19][illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

* * *

[illegible]Anson Burlingame[illegible][20][illegible]——[illegible][21]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[22][illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][23][illegible]“[illegible]‘[illegible]’[illegible]‘[illegible]’[illegible]‘[illegible]’[illegible]”[24]

[illegible][25][illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible][26]

*　*　*

[illegible]“[illegible]”[27][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][28][illegible]“[illegible]”[29]

[illegible]

[illegible][30][illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][31][illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][32]

[illegible][33][illegible][34][illegible][35][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[36]

[illegible]

Charles Staveley

[37]

○ [38] [39]

○

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][40]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][41]

[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][42][illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][43][illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][44][illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible][45]

[illegible]（Putnam Machine Company）[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible][46]

*　　*　　*

[illegible]*Blackwood’s Edinburgh Magazine*[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“The Taepings and Their Remedy”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][47]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[48][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible][49]

[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][50]

[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[51]

[illegible][52][illegible]

[illegible][53]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

* * *

[illegible][54][illegible][55][illegible][56][illegible][57]

[illegible]

[58]

“ ”[59]

[60]

[illegible][61]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][62][illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][63][illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[64][illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”。[65]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[66]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]——[illegible]”[67]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][68][illegible]Edward Bowra[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[69]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][70]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][71]
[illegible]Devonport[illegible]William Ferrand[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]

[illegible]”[72][illegible]

[illegible]Rochdale[illegible]Richard Cobden[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][73][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[74]

[illegible]——[illegible][75][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[76]

[illegible][77][illegible]“[illegible]”[78][illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

---

[1] Edward Forester，“Personal Recollections of the Tai-ping Rebellion，” part 3，in *Cosmopolitan* 22，no.2，December 1896），209-216，see p.216.

[2] Edward Forester，“Personal Recollections of the Tai-ping Rebellion，” part 3，in *Cosmopolitan* 22，no.2，December 1896），209-216，see p.216.

[3] Hosea Ballou Morse，*The International Relations of the Chinese Empire*，vol.2，*The Period of Submission，1861-1893*，London，Longmans，Green，and Co.，1918），p.83.

[4] Burlingame to Seward，Beijing，June 20，1863，in *Papers Relating to Foreign Affairs，Accompanying the Annual Message of the President to the First Session，Thirty-Eighth Congress*，part II，Washington，D.C.，Government Printing Office，1864），pp.859-863[illegible]861[illegible]“[illegible]——[illegible]”

[5] Thomas Lyster□*With Gordon in China□Letters from Thomas Lyster□Lieutenant Royal Engineers*□London□T.Fisher Unwin□1891□□p.113□Robert Harry Detrick□“Henry Andrea Burgevine in China□A Biography□” Ph.D.diss.□Indiana University□1968□p.7.

[6] □□□□□□□□□□1863□4□10□□□□□□□□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□□”□□5□22□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□”□Jane Burlingame□letters to her father□April 10□1863□and to her sister□May 22□1863□Burlingame Papers□Box 3□Library of Congress□Washington□D.C.

[7] Holger Cahill□*A Yankee Adventurer□The Story of Ward and the Taiping Rebellion*□New York□Macauley□1930□□p.249□Detrick□“Henry Andrea Burgevine in China□A Biography□” p.114.

[8] Bruce to Russell□Beijing□March 14□1863□in *Papers Relating to the Affairs of China□In Continuation of Papers Presented to Parliament in March□1863*□□London□Harrison and Sons□1864□□p.67.

[9] Jack J.Gerson□*Horatio Nelson Lay and Sino-British Relations□1854-1864*□Cambridge□Mass.□Harvard East Asian Monographs□1972□□pp.180-181.

[10] Bruce to Major-General Brown□Beijing□October 6□1863□in *Papers Relating to the Affairs of China□In Continuation of Papers Presented to Parliament in March□1863*□□p.163.

[11] Per jacket flap copy for Arthur Orrmont□*Chinese Gordon□Hero of Khartoum*□New York□G.P.Putnam’s Sons□1966□.

[12] Archibald Forbes□*Chinese Gordon□A Succinct Record of His Life*□New York□Funk and Wagnalls□1885□□p.9.

[13] Richard Davenport-Hines□“Gordon□Charles George□” *Oxford Dictionary of National Biography*□Oxford□England□Oxford University Press□2004-2010□□□□□□□□□Cahill□*A Yankee Adventurer*□p.255.

[14] *The North-China Herald* editorial is quoted in “British Ambition□New Developments□” *The New York Times*□June 15□1863□dateline Shanghai□March 15□1863□.

[15] “The Conquest of Southern Asia□” *The Spectator*□October 31□1863□reprinted in *The Living Age*□no.1018□December 5□1863□□457-459□quotation on p.459.

[16] 3000 □□□□□ Richard J.Smith □ *Mercenaries and Mandarins*□*The Ever-Victorious Army in Nineteenth-Century China*□Millwood□N.Y.□KTO Press□1978□□p.118□□□□□□□□5000□□*The Taiping Revolutionary Movement*□New Haven□Conn.□Yale University Press□1973□□p.495□□□2250□□□William Hail□*Tseng Kuo-fan and the Taiping Rebellion*□*with a Short Sketch of His Later Career*□New Haven□Conn.□Yale University Press□1927□□p.264□□□□□□□□□□□A.Egmont Hake□*Events in the Taeping Rebellion*□*Being Reprints of Mss.Copied by General Gordon*□*C.B.in His Own Handwriting...*□London□W.H.Allen and Co.□1891□□p.256.

[17] Cahill□*A Yankee Adventurer*□p.256.

[18] □□□□□□Hake□*Events in the Taeping Rebellion*□p.12□□□□□□□Cahill□*A Yankee Adventurer*□p.256.

[19] "Memorandum Embodying the Substance of Major Gordon's Reports on Affairs at Soochow□Between the 28th of November and 7th December□1863□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□" in *Correspondence Relative to Lieut.-Colonel Gordon's Position in the Chinese Service*

□London□Harrison and Sons□1864□□pp.7-11□quotation on p.8.

[20] Lyster□*With Gordon in China*□p.110.

[21] Jane Burlingame□letter to her sister□Beijing□May 11□1863□Burlingame Papers□Library of Congress□Washington□D.C.

[22] Burlingame to Seward□Beijing□October 27□1861□reprinted in appendix to Robert S.Rantoul□“Frederick Townsend Ward□” in *Historical Collections of the Essex Institute* 44□no.1□January 1908□□55-56.

[23] Prince Kung to Anson Burlingame□March 16□1864□in *Papers Relating to Foreign Affairs□Accompanying the Annual Message of the President to the Second Session□Thirty-Eighth Congress*□part III□Washington□D.C.□Government Printing Offi ce□1865□□p.377.

[24] Jane Burlingame□letter to her father□March 28□1864□Burlingame Papers□Library of Congress.

[25] Jane Burlingame□letter to her sister□May 11□1863□Burlingame Papers□Library of Congress.

[26] Demetrius C.Boulger□*The Life of Gordon*□2 vols.□London□T.Fisher Unwin□1896□□vol.1□□57□58□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□90□□□□□Bruce to Russell□*Beijing*□September 9□1863□quoted in Hake□*Events in the Taeping Rebellion*□pp.298-299.

[27] “The Chinese Civil War□” *The New York Times*□November 1□1863.

[28] “Important from China□” *New York Herald*□November 4□1863.

[29] Quoted in “The War in China□” *Chicago Tribune*□November 11□1863.

[30] William James Hail□*Tseng Kuo-fan and the Taiping Rebellion*□*with a Short Sketch of His Later Career*□New Haven□Conn.□Yale University Press□1927□□pp.265-266□“Colonel Gordon’s Chinese Force□” Blackwood’s Edinburgh Magazine 101□no.616□February 1867□□165-191□see p.189.

[31] Bruce to Russell□Beijing□September 9□1863□in *Papers Relating to the Affairs of China*□*in Continuation of Papers Presented to Parliament in March*□*1863*□□pp.155-156.

[32] □□□□□□Teng Ssu-yu□□*The Taiping Rebellion and the Western Powers*□*A Comprehensive Survey*□Oxford□England□Clarendon Press□1971□□p.315.

[33] Stanley Spector□*Li Hung-chang and the Huai Army*□*A Study in Nineteenth-Century Chinese Regionalism*□Seattle□University of Washington Press□1964□□p.60.

[34] Detrick□“Henry Andrea Burgevine in China□” p.109□n.90□citing *The North-China Herald* for November 29□1862□.

[35] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1862□11□11□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1992□□□□□□□3176□3177□□

[36] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□2001□□□□□□□□□□□1706□1707□□

[37] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1863□4□7□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□3868□□

[38] □□□Yung Wing□□*My Life in China and America*□New York□Henry Holt & Co.□1909□□p.127ff.□□□□□65000□□□□□□60□□□27□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1915□□

[39] □□□Yung Wing□□*My Life in China and America*□New York□Henry Holt & Co.□1909□□pp.113□136.

[40] □□□Yung Wing□□*My Life in China and America*□New York□Henry Holt & Co.□1909□□p.142.

[41] Jonathan Spence□*The Search for Modern China*□New York□W.W.Norton□1999□□p.196□□□□*My Life in China and America*□p.144.□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□2001□□

[42] □□□*My Life in China and America*□p.148.

[43] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1864□5□13□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□2004□□□□□□249□□

[44] □□□*My Life in China and America*□p.144.

[45] □□□*My Life in China and America*□p.152.

[46] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□Spence□*The Search for Modern China*□p.196.

[47] Sherard Osborn□"Progress in China□Part 2□The Taepings and Their Remedy□" *Blackwood's Edinburgh Magazine* 93□no.568□February 1863□□133-148□quotation on p.148.

[48] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1863□1□30□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1108□□

[49] Morse□*International Relations of the Chinese Empire*□vol.2□pp.38-40.

[50] Edward Bowra□diary□at School of Oriental and African Studies□PPMS 69□Bowra□Box 1□Folder 6□□accessed via Adam Matthew Digital□“China□Trade□Politics and Culture□1793-1980□” entry for November 5□1863.

[51] “Captain Osborn’s Remarks upon Prince Kung’s Letter of Instructions□” Beijing□September 28□1863□in *Correspondence Respecting the Fitting Out□Dispatching to China□and Ultimate Withdrawal□of the Anglo-Chinese Fleet under the Command of Captain Sherard Osborn*□London□Harrison and Sons□1864□□pp.10-12□quotation on p.11.

[52] Hake□*Events in the Taeping Rebellion*□p.307□Morse□*International Relations of the Chinese Empire*□vol.2□p.41□□□□Augustus F.Lindley□*Ti-Ping Tien-Kwoh□The History of the Ti-ping Revolution*□London□Day & Son□Ltd.□1866□□pp.577□579-582□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1962□□477□481□□——□□□□

[53] Burlingame to Seward□November 7□1863□in *Papers Relating to Foreign Affairs□Accompanying the Annual Message of the President to the Second Session□Thirty-Eighth Congress*□part III□Washington□D.C.□Government Printing Offi ce□1865□□p.344□also Frank J.Merli□*The Alabama□British Neutrality□and the American Civil War*□Bloomington□Indiana University Press□2004□□pp.174-175□Morse□*International Relations of the Chinese Empire*□vol.2□p.42.

[54] "Statement of C.F.Jones□Lately Commanding the Steamer 'Kajow□'" in *Papers Relating to the Affairs of China□in Continuation of Papers Presented to Parliament in March□1863*□□pp.172-175.

[55] □□□□*The Taiping Revolutionary Movement*□p.501□Lindley□*Ti-Ping Tien-Kwoh*□p.642□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□533□□——□□□□

[56] "Statement of C.F.Jones□Lately Commanding the Steamer 'Kajow□'" p.174.

[57] Hake□*Events in the Taeping Rebellion*□p.332.

[58] Morse，*The International Relations of the Chinese Empire*，vol.2，pp.88-89，Boulger，*Life of Gordon*，p.93.

[59] Gordon，“Memorandum on the Events Occurring Between the 28th November and 6th December，1863，inclusive，” in *Papers Relating to the Affairs of China*，*in Continuation of Papers Presented to Parliament in March 1863*，，pp.195-198.

[60] Hake，*Events in the Taeping Rebellion*，pp.375 and 196.

[61] Hake，*Events in the Taeping Rebellion*，p.196.

[62] Hake，*Events in the Taeping Rebellion*，p.490.

[63] Hake，*Events in the Taeping Rebellion*，p.98.

[64] Charles Gordon to his mother，December 24，1863，quoted in Smith，*Mercenaries and Mandarins*，p.146.

[65] “Minutes of a Meeting held at the British Consulate，Shanghae，December 16，1863，” in *Papers Relating to the Affairs of China*，*in Continuation of Papers Presented to Parliament in March 1863*，，pp.192-193.

[66] “The Civil War in China，” *The Times*，January 29，1864（quoting letter dateline Hong Kong，December 15，1863）.

[67] “The Chinese Civil War，” *The New York Times*，December 20，1863.

[68] *The Economist*，January 9，1864.

[69] Edward Bowra，diary entry for December 13，1863（typescript pp.78-79）.

[70] Layard to Lugard，Foreign Office，April 25，1864，in *Correspondence Relative to Lieut.-Colonel Gordon’s Position in the Chinese Service*，p.17.

[71] Hansard，May 20，1864，vol.175，c.530.

[72] Hansard，April 22，1864，vol.174，c.1547.

[73] Hansard，May 31，1864，vol.175，c.916.

[74] Hansard，May 31，1864，vol.175，cc.965，966.

[75] “The Future of China，” *The New York Times* editorial，June 26，1864.

[76] *Hansard*，May 31，1864，vol.175，c.968.

[77] □□□□□□□□□□□□1861□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1864□□□

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□205%□□*Reports on the Trade at the Ports in China Open by Treaty to Foreign Trade*□*for the Year 1865*□Shanghai□Imperial Maritime Customs' Press□1866□□p.11.

[78] *Hansard*□May 20□1864□vol.175□c.533.

[illegible]

[illegible]Wilhelm Lobscheid[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[1]

[illegible][2][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][3]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible][4][illegible]

* * *

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[5]

[illegible][6][illegible]“[illegible]”[7]

[illegible]“[illegible]

[illegible]”[illegible][8]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[9][illegible]

* * *

[illegible][10][illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible][11]

[illegible]

[12]

[13]

[14] [15]

[illegible]——[illegible][16]

[illegible][17][illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][18][illegible][19]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[20][illegible]

[illegible][21][illegible]○[illegible][22]

[illegible]——[illegible][23][illegible][24]

[illegible][25][illegible][26][illegible]

[illegible][27][illegible][28][illegible]

*　*　*

[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[29]

[illegible][30]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[31][illegible]——[illegible][32]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][33]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible][34][illegible][35]

[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible][36][illegible]

[illegible][37][illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible][38]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible][39]

*　　*　　*

[illegible]——[illegible][40][illegible]

[illegible][41]

[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][42]

[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible][43][illegible]

[illegible][44]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][45]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][46]

[illegible]“[illegible]‘[illegible]’[illegible]‘[illegible]’”[47]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible][48]

[illegible][49]

[illegible]Appomattox[illegible][50][illegible]——[illegible][51]

*　*　*

[illegible]Pattick Nellis[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

“[illegible]”[illegible]

“[illegible]”[illegible][52]

[illegible][53][illegible]

---

[1] Wilhelm Lobscheid[illegible]“The Taipings[illegible]A Visit to Nanking[illegible] and an Interview with the Kan-Wong[illegible]” letter to the Hong Kong Daily Press[illegible]dated June 10[illegible]1863[illegible] Augustus Lindley[illegible]Lin-le[illegible] *Ti-Ping Tien-Kwoh*[illegible]*The History of the Ti-ping Revolution*[illegible]London[illegible]Day & Son[illegible]

Ltd.□1866□□pp.600-601□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□□□□□□1962□□499□500□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□□□□□□□——□□□□

[2] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□□□□”□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□2004□□□□□□437□□□□□□□□□□Franz Michael□*The Taiping Rebellion*□*History and Documents*
□Seattle□University of Washington Press□1966-1971□□
vol.3□p.1534□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1865□7□22□□□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□1533□□——□□□□

[3] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□Michael□*The Taiping Rebellion*□
vol.3□pp.1507-1530□quotation on p.1513□□□□□□□□□□□
□□□□□1865□7□15□□8□5□□12□□19□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□
□1510□□——□□□□

[4] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□426□427
□□

[5] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1863□6□8□□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□2001□□□□□□□3890□□Charles Gordon□letter to his mother□quoted in Demetrius Boulger□*The Life of Gordon*□2 vols.□London□T.Fisher Unwin□1896□□vol.1□p.118.

[6] □□□□□□□□□□□□□1863□5□27□□□□□□□□□□□□□□2702□□

[7] [illegible]1863[illegible]6[illegible]8[illegible]3890[illegible]

[8] [illegible]1863[illegible]4[illegible]14[illegible]1131[illegible]C.A.Curwen[illegible]*Taiping Rebel*[illegible]*The Deposition of Li Hsiu-Ch’eng*[illegible]Cambridge[illegible]England[illegible]Cambridge University Press[illegible]1977[illegible]275[illegible]

[9] [illegible]1863[illegible]4[illegible]14[illegible]1131[illegible]

[10] [illegible]1990[illegible]418[illegible]

[11] [illegible]1990[illegible]419[illegible]Lindley[illegible]*Ti-Ping Tien-Kwoh*[illegible]621[illegible]622[illegible]516[illegible]517[illegible]1976[illegible]999[illegible]6[illegible]30[illegible]

[12] [illegible]419[illegible]Curwen[illegible]*Taiping Rebel*[illegible]pp.138-140.

[13] [illegible]419[illegible]

[14] John Lovelle Withers[illegible]“The Heavenly Capital[illegible]Nanjing Under the Taiping[illegible]1853-1864[illegible]” Ph.D.diss.[illegible]Yale University[illegible]1983[illegible]p.233[illegible]

[15] Curwen□Taiping Rebel□p.140□□□□□□□1863□12□□□——□□“□□□□□□□□”□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□414□□

[16] Curwen□*Taiping Rebel*□p.151.

[17] William James Hail□*Tseng Kuo-fan and the Taiping Rebellion*□*with a Short Sketch of His Later Career*□New Haven□Conn.□Yale University Press□1927□□p.283.

[18] William James Hail□*Tseng Kuo-fan and the Taiping Rebellion*□*with a Short Sketch of His Later Career*□New Haven□Conn.□Yale University Press□1927□□p.285.

[19] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1864□4□29□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□2800□□

[20] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□Michael□*The Taiping Rebellion*□vol.3□p.1527.

[21] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□——□□“□□□□□□□□”□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□412□□

[22] [illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]414[illegible]

[23] [illegible]Michael[illegible]*The Taiping Rebellion*[illegible]vol.3[illegible]p.1513.

[24] [illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]401[illegible]405[illegible]405[illegible]

[25] [illegible]1983[illegible]68[illegible]

[26] [illegible]2007[illegible]175[illegible]

[27] [illegible]68[illegible]

[28] [illegible]420[illegible]

[29] [illegible]1864[illegible]3[illegible]30[illegible]227[illegible]228[illegible]1864[illegible]5[illegible]17[illegible]176[illegible]

[30] [illegible]420[illegible]1864[illegible]6[illegible]Curwen[illegible]*Taiping Rebel*[illegible]pp.297-299[illegible]n.42.

[31] [illegible]1864[illegible]6[illegible]19[illegible]2818[illegible]

[32] Hail[illegible]*Tseng Kuo-fan and the Taiping Rebellion*[illegible]p.288.

[33] [illegible]Curwen[illegible]*Taiping Rebel*[illegible]pp.297-299[illegible]n.42.

[34] [illegible]3.58[illegible]1864[illegible]1[illegible]10[illegible]212[illegible]

[35] [illegible]176[illegible]Jonathan Spence[illegible]*God's Chinese Son*[illegible]New York[illegible]W.W.Norton[illegible]1996[illegible]p.324[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]2001[illegible]509[illegible]510[illegible]

[36] [illegible]176[illegible]

[37] [illegible]420[illegible]421[illegible]

[38] [illegible]1968[illegible]1890[illegible]120[illegible]177[illegible]18[illegible]000[illegible]1864[illegible]6[illegible]6[illegible]120[illegible]2813[illegible]

[39] [illegible]121[illegible]123[illegible]177[illegible]Curwen[illegible]*Taiping Rebel*[illegible]p.299.

[40] [illegible]1864[illegible]8[illegible]1[illegible]2831[illegible]

[41] Curwen[illegible]*Taiping Rebel*[illegible]pp.154-155.

[42] Curwen[illegible]*Taiping Rebel*[illegible]pp.155[illegible]156.

[43] Jonathan Porter[illegible]*Tseng Kuo-fan's Private Bureaucracy*[illegible]Berkeley[illegible]Center for Chinese Studies[illegible]University of California[illegible]1972[illegible]p.69[illegible]n.107.

[44] [illegible]1864[illegible]7[illegible]20[illegible]270[illegible]1864[illegible]7[illegible]25[illegible]274[illegible]

[45] [illegible]1864[illegible]7[illegible]26[illegible]274[illegible]

[46] [illegible]1864[illegible]7[illegible]24[illegible]274[illegible]

[47] [illegible]1874[illegible]26[illegible]2001[illegible]225[illegible]

[48] □□□□Andrew C.K.Hsieh□□“Tseng Kuo-fan□A Nineteenth Century Confucian General□” Ph.D.diss.□Yale University□1975□pp.166-167.

[49] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1864□7□23□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□272□□

[50] □□——□□

[51] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1864□8□8□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□2833□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□28000□□130□□□□216□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□4025□□

[52] “Statement of Patrick Nellis□” in Prescott Clarke and J.S.Gregory□*Western Reports on the Taiping*□*A Selection of Documents*□Honolulu□University Press of Hawaii□1982□□pp.412-416□quotations□in paraphrase form□on p.415□Spence□*God’s Chinese Son*□p.329.

[53] □□□□□□□□□□□——□□“□□□□□□□□”□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□415□□

[illegible]

[illegible][1] [illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”——[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible][2]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[3][illegible]“[illegible]”[4]

[illegible]——[illegible][5][illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[6]

*　*　*

[illegible]○[illegible][7][illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible][8][illegible][9][illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible][10]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][11][illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible]*Journal of the North-China Branch of the Asiatic Society*[illegible]“[illegible]……[illegible]”[illegible][12][illegible]“[illegible]”

[illegible]

> [illegible]——[illegible]……[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible][13]

* * *

[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible][14]

[illegible]○[illegible]○[illegible]○[illegible]○[illegible]

[illegible]○[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[15]

[illegible]“[illegible]‘[illegible]’[illegible]”

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”——[illegible]

* * *

[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□——□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□
□□
□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

---

[1] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1988□□□285□□

[2] □□1962□1963□□□□□778□781□□

[3] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1864□5□1□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□2001□□□□□□□2800□2801□□

[4] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□2001□□□236□□

[5] □□□□Andrew C.K.Hsieh□□“Tseng Kuo□fan□A Nineteenth Century ConfucianGeneral □” Ph.D.diss. □ Yale University□1975□p.168.

[6] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1867□7□6□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□2975□□□□□ □ □ □ □ □ □ “Tseng Kuo-fan □A Nineteenth Century Confucian General□” Ph.D.diss.□Yale University□1975□□171□□□□□□□□□□□□□□170□172□□

[7] □□2007□□□□□□□□□Dwight Heald Perkins□*Agricultural*

Development in China，*1368-1968*（Chicago：Aldine Publishing Co.，1969），pp.274-283.

[8] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1850□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1999□□□109□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□69□70□□

[9] □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□70□75□□

[10] On the postwar depression in Shanghai，see Robert Bickers，*The Scramblefor China：Foreign Devils in the Qing Empire，1832-1914*（London：Allen Lane，2011），p.182.

[11] "Asia：Important from China and Japan：Foreign Relations with ChinaOut of Joint，" *New York Herald*，December 28，1865.

[12] Robert James Forrest，"The Christianity of Hung Tsiu Tsuen，" *Journalof the North-China Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society*，new ser.，no.4（December 1867），187-208，quotation on p.188；reprinted in part in Prescott Clarke and J.S.Gregory，*Western Reports on the Taiping：ASelection of Documents*（Honolulu：University Press of Hawaii，1982），p.427；romanization modified.

[13] Forrest□“The Christianity of Hung Tsiu Tsuen□” p.188□□□□“T ’ ien-wang”□□“Heavenly King”□“Ch ’ ang-mao”□□“Taiping.”

[14] □□□□□□□□□□Marie-Claire Bergère□*Sun Yat-sen*□trans.Janet Lloyd□Stanford□Calif.□Stanford University Press□1998□□p.33□Harold Schiffrin□*Sun Yat-sen and the Origins of the Chinese Revolution*□Berkeley□University of California Press□1968□□pp.5□23.

[15] Valentine Chirol□“The Chinese Revolution□” *The Quarterly Review* 216□no.431□April 1912□□536-553□quotations on pp.538-539.

[illegible]

[illegible]“[illegible]”

——[illegible]·[illegible]Graham Greene[illegible]

[illegible][1]

[illegible]——[illegible]——[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]

[illegible]Jan Berris[illegible]Dan Murphy[illegible]——[illegible]·[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]Henrietta Harrison[illegible]·[illegible]Ian Miller[illegible]Hue-tam Ho Tai[illegible]·[illegible]William Rowe[illegible]·[illegible]Marta Hansen[illegible]National Endowment for the Humanities[illegible]UMass Amherst College of Humanities and Fine Arts[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]Robert Bickers[illegible]Tobie Meyer-Fong[illegible]·[illegible]·[illegible]Heather Cox Richardson[illegible]

[illegible]Jonathan Spence[illegible]·[illegible]Dave Merrill[illegible]·[illegible]Julie Niemeyer[illegible]·[illegible]Jeff Moser[illegible]·[illegible]Joel Wolfe[illegible]·[illegible]Adam Desjardins[illegible]·[illegible]Sharon Domier[illegible]·[illegible]Chuck Wooldridge[illegible]·[illegible]John Delury[illegible]·[illegible]Matthew Grohowski[illegible]·[illegible]Mary Rankin[illegible]·[illegible]John Schrecker[illegible]·[illegible]Mary Bullock[illegible]·[illegible]Susan Naquin[illegible]

[illegible]Siren Café[illegible]Lady Killgrew[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]Michael Nicholls[illegible]

[illegible]Brendan Woo[illegible]Jonathan Lowet[illegible]·[illegible]-[illegible]Zoe Durner-Feiler[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]Brettne Bloom[illegible]Knopf[illegible]·[illegible]Andrew Miller[illegible]·[illegible]Andrew Carlson[illegible]·[illegible]Brian Barth[illegible]Soonyoung Kwon[illegible]

[illegible]Francie[illegible]Lucy[illegible]

[illegible]

---

[1] [illegible]2007[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]the National Committee on U.S.-China Relations [illegible]http[illegible]//www.ncuscr.org/cn/goals-programs[illegible]Yale-China Association[illegible]http[illegible]//www.yalechina.org/chinese/about/staff/[illegible]“[illegible]”[illegible]——[illegible]

[illegible][1]

[illegible]

[illegible]1882[illegible]

[illegible]1967[illegible]

[illegible]1994[illegible]

[illegible]1968[illegible]1892[illegible]

[illegible]1969[illegible]1869[illegible]

[illegible]1869[illegible]

[illegible]1968[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]1983[illegible]

[illegible]1976[illegible]

[illegible]1989[illegible]

[illegible]1978[illegible]

[illegible]1973[illegible]846[illegible]855[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]1948[illegible]359[illegible]377[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]1988[illegible]

[illegible]1957[illegible]

[illegible]2006[illegible]

[illegible]1990[illegible]

[illegible]1945[illegible]

[illegible]1969[illegible]

[illegible]1982[illegible]

[illegible]1984[illegible]

[illegible]1988[illegible]

[illegible]1992[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]2004[illegible]

[illegible]2004[illegible]198[illegible]290[illegible]

[illegible]2004[illegible]1[illegible]264[illegible]

[illegible]2004[illegible]207[illegible]219[illegible]

[illegible]2004[illegible]139[illegible]163[illegible]

[illegible]2004[illegible]271[illegible]288[illegible]

[illegible]2004[illegible]46[illegible]60[illegible]

[illegible]2004[illegible]42[illegible]366[illegible]

[illegible]许[illegible]2008[illegible]

[illegible]2001[illegible]

[illegible]1992[illegible]

[illegible]1987[illegible]

[illegible]1999[illegible]

[illegible]1996[illegible]

[illegible]1874[illegible]

[illegible]1964[illegible]

[illegible]1982[illegible]

[illegible]1983[illegible]1889[illegible]

[illegible]2007[illegible]

[illegible]1987[illegible]

[illegible]1983[illegible]

[illegible]1968[illegible]1882[illegible]

[illegible]1999[illegible]

[illegible]1962[illegible]1963[illegible]

[illegible]1991[illegible]

[illegible]1993[illegible]

[illegible]1983[illegible]

[illegible]1990[illegible]

[illegible]1862[illegible]1991[illegible]

[illegible]2001[illegible]

[illegible]1986[illegible]

[illegible]1997[illegible]

[illegible]2002[illegible]

[illegible]1968[illegible]1855[illegible]

[illegible]2003[illegible]

[illegible]2008[illegible]

[illegible]·[illegible]1978[illegible]1979[illegible]

[illegible]1978[illegible]1979[illegible]28[illegible]33[illegible]

[illegible]1978[illegible]1979[illegible]87[illegible]111[illegible]

[illegible]1972[illegible]

[illegible]1968[illegible]1890[illegible]

[illegible]2001[illegible]

[illegible]

Abend[illegible]Hallett. *The God from the West*. Garden City[illegible]N.Y.[illegible]Doubleday[illegible]1947.

Adams[illegible]Ephraim Douglass. *Great Britain and the American Civil War*. New York[illegible]Russell & Russell[illegible]1958.

Allgood[illegible]George. *China War 1860[illegible]Letters and Journal*. London[illegible]Longmans[illegible]Green and Co.[illegible]1901.

Banno[illegible]Masataka. *China and the West[illegible]1858-1861[illegible]The Origins of the Tsungli Yamen*. Cambridge[illegible]Mass.[illegible]Harvard University Press[illegible]1964.

Bernhardt[illegible]Kathryn. “Elite and Peasant During the Taiping Occupation of the Jiangnan[illegible]1860-1864.” *Modern China* 13[illegible]no.4[illegible]October 1987[illegible]379-410.

Bickers，Robert. *The Scramble for China：Foreign Devils in the Qing Empire*，1832-1914.London：Allen Lane，2011.

Blakiston，Thomas W. *Five Months on the Yang-tsze*. London：John Murray，1862.

Bonney，Catharina Van Rensselaer. *A Legacy of Historical Gleanings*. Albany，N.Y.：J.Munsell，1875.

Boulger，Demetrius C. *The Life of Gordon*. 2 vols.London：T.Fisher Unwin，1896.

Bowlby，Thomas. *An Account of the Last Mission and Death of Thomas William Bowlby*. Ed.C.C.Bowlby. Printed for private circulation，1906.

Brine，Lindesay. *The Taeping Rebellion in China：A Narrative of Its Rise and Progress*. London：John Murray，1862.

Burlingame，Anson.Anson Burlingame Papers，Manuscripts Division，Library of Congress，Washington，D.C.

Cahill，Holger. *A Yankee Adventurer：The Story of Ward and the Taiping Rebellion*. New York：Macaulay，1930.

Callery□Joseph-Marie. *History of the Insurrection in China□With Notices of the Christianity□Creed□and Proclamations of the Insurgents*. New York□Paragon Book Reprint Co.□1969□orig. published London□1853.

Carr□Caleb. *The Devil Soldier□The American Soldier of Fortune Who Became a God in China*. New York□Random House□1992.

Cheang□Sarah. “Women□Pets□and Imperialism□The British Pekingese Dog and Nostalgia for Old China.” *Journal of British Studies* 45□April 2006□□359-387.

Chen□Gideon□□□□□. *Tseng Kuo-fan□Pioneer Promoter of the Steamship in China*. Beijing□Yenching University Economics Department□1935.

Ch’ên□Jerome□□□□□. “The Hsien-fêng Inflation.” *Bulletin of the School of Oriental and African Studies□University of London* 21□no.1-3□1958□□578-586.

Chung□A.L.Y□Lui□Adam Yuen-chung□□□□. “The Hanlin Academy in the Early Ch’ing Period.” *Journal of the Hong Kong Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society* 6□1966□□100-119.

Clarke□Prescott□and J.S.Gregory. *Western Reports on the Taiping□A Selection of Documents*. Honolulu□University Press of Hawaii□1982.

□□□2004□

Clowes□Sir William Laird. *The Royal Navy□A History from the Earliest Times to the Death of Queen Victoria*. 7 vols.London□Sampson Low□Marston and Company□1903.

Cooke□George Wingrove. *China□Being "The Times" Special Correspondence from China in the Years* 1857-58.Wilmington□Del.□Scholarly Resources□Inc.□1972□orig. published London by G. Routledge & Co.□1858.

Cox□Josiah. "A Missionary Visit to Nanking and the 'Shield King.'" *The Wesleyan Missionary Notices*□3rd ser.□vol.10□April 1862□□61-66.

Cranston□Earl. "Shanghai in the Taiping Period." *Pacific Historical Review* 5□no.2□June 1936□□147-160.

Crossley□Pamela. *The Manchus*. Cambridge□Mass.□Blackwell□1997.

Crossley□Pamela. *Orphan Warriors□Three Manchu Generations and the End of the Qing World*. Princeton□N.J.□Princeton University Press□1990.

Curwen□C.A. *Taiping Rebel□The Deposition of Li Hsiu-Ch'eng*. Cambridge□England□Cambridge University Press□1977.

Dai Yingcong□□□□□. "Military Finance of the High Qing Period." In *Military Culture in Imperial China*□ed. Nicola di Cosmo. Cambridge□Mass.□Harvard University Press□2009.

Davis□John Francis. "A View of the Great Valley of the Yang-tse-keang Before and Since Its Occupation by the Rebels." *Proceedings of the Royal Geographic Society* 3□1859□□164-171.

Deng Yuanzhong□□□□□. *Americans and the Taiping Rebellion□A Study of American-Chinese Relationship*□1847-1864.Taipei□China Academy in Hwa Kang□1982.

Detrick□Robert Harry. "Henry Andrea Burgevine in China□A Biography." Ph.D.diss.□Indiana University□1968.

Di Cosmo□Nicola.Ed. *Military Culture in Imperial China*. Cambridge□Mass□Harvard University Press□2009.

Edkins，Jane R. *Chinese Scenes and People：With Notices of Christian Missionsand Missionary Life in a Series of Letters from Various Parts of China*. London：James Nisbet and Co.，1863.

Edkins，Joseph. “Narrative of a Visit to Nanking.” In Jane R.Edkins，*Chinese Scenes and People*. London：James Nisbet and Co.，1863，pp.241-307.

Elgin，James Bruce，Earl of. *Letters and Journals of James，Eighth Earl of Elgin*. Ed.Theodore Walrond.London：John Murray，1872.

Elliott，Mark C. *The Manchu Way：The Eight Banners and Ethnic Identity in Late Imperial China*. Stanford，Calif.：Stanford University Press，2001.

Extracts from “The Taepings as They Are，by One of Them.” London：Harrison and Sons，1864.

Fairbank，John King. “Meadows on China：A Centennial Review.” *The Far Eastern Quarterly* 14，no.3（May 1955）：365-371.

Fisher，George Battye. *Personal Narrative of Three Years’ Service in China*. London：Richard Bentley，1863.

Forbes，Archibald. *Chinese Gordon：A Succinct Record of His Life*. New York：Funk and Wagnalls，1885.

Foreign Office，Great Britain. *Correspondence Relative to the Earl of Elgin's Special Missions to China and Japan，1857-1859*. London：Harrison and Sons，1859.

Forester，Edward. "Personal Recollections of the Tai-ping Rebellion." *Cosmopolitan* 21，no.6（October 1896）：625-629；continued in 22，no.1（November 1896）：34-38；continued in 22，no.2（December 1896）：209-216.

Furse，George Armand. *Military Transport*. London，1882.

Gerson，Jack J. *Horatio Nelson Lay and Sino-British Relations，1854-1864*. Cambridge，Mass.：Harvard East Asian Monographs，1972.

Giquel，Prosper. *A Journal of the Chinese Civil War，1864*.Ed.Steven A.Leibo.Honolulu：University of Hawaii Press，1985.

Gordon，Charles George. *General Gordon's Private Diary of His Exploits in China，Amplified by Samuel*

Mossman. London：S.Low，Marston，Searle，and Rivington，1885.

Gordon，Henry William. *Events in the Life of Charles George Gordon，from Its Beginning to Its End*. London：Kegan Paul，Trench，& Co.，1886.

Grady，Lolan Wang. “The Career of I-Hsin，Prince Kung，1858-1880：A Case Study of the Limits of Reform in the Late Ch’ing.” Ph.D.diss.，University of Toronto，1980.

Graff，David，and Robin Higham，eds. *A Military History of China*. Boulder，Colo.：Westview，2002.

Gregory，J.S. “British Intervention Against the Taiping Rebellion.” *The Journal of Asian Studies* 19，no.1（November 1959）：11-24.

Gregory，J.S. *Great Britain and the Taipings*. London：Frederick A.Praeger，1969.

Gregory，J.S. “Stephen Uhalley，Jr. and Westerners in China：A Further Comment.” *The Journal of Asian Studies* 35，no.2（February 1976）：364-365.

Hail，William James. *Tseng Kuo-fan and the Taiping Rebellion，with a Short Sketch of His Later Career*. New

Haven□Conn.□YaleUniversity Press□1927.

Hake□A.Egmont. *Events in the Taeping Rebellion□Being Reprints of Mss.Copiedby General Gordon□C.B.in His Own Handwriting*...London□W.H.Allen and Co.□1891.

Hamberg□The Rev.Theodore. *The Visions of Hung-Siu-Tshuen and Origin of the Kwang-si Insurrection*. Hong Kong□China Mail Office□1854.

[illegible]1935[illegible]·[illegible]1957□□829□878□□

Hansard's Parliamentary Debates□Third Series□.London□T.C.Hansard□1853-1864.

Harris□David. *Of Battle and Beauty□Felice Beato's Photographs of China*. Santa Barbara□Calif.□Santa Barbara Museum of Art□1999.

Hayes□A.A. "An American Soldier in China." *The Atlantic Monthly*□February 1886□□193-199.

Henderson□James. *Memorials of James Henderson□MD□...Medical Missionary to China*. London□James Nisbet and Co.□1867.

Hevia□James. *English Lessons□The Pedagogy of Imperialism in Nineteenth-Century China*. Durham□N.C.□Duke University Press□2003.

Horowitz□Richard Steven. “Central Power and State Making□The Zongli Yamen and Self-Strengthening in China□1860-1880.” Ph.D.diss.□Harvard University□1998.

Hsieh□Andrew C.K.□□□□□. “Tseng Kuo-fan□A Nineteenth Century Confucian General.” Ph.D.diss.□Yale University□1975.

Hsü□Immanuel C.Y.□□□□□. *China’s Entrance into the Family of Nations□The Diplomatic Phase*□1858-1880.Cambridge□Mass.□Harvard University Press□1968.

Hsü□Immanuel C.Y.□□□□□. *The Rise of Modern China*□3rd ed.New York□Oxford University Press□1983.

Hummel□Arthur W.□ed. *Eminent Chinese of the Ch’ing Period□1644-1912□*. Taipei□Chengwen□reprint□1967.

Hurd□Douglas. *The Arrow War□An Anglo-Chinese Confusion□1856-1860*. London□Collins□1967.

Ignat’ev□Nikolaĭ Pavlovich. *The Russo-Chinese Crisis□N.P.Ignatiev’s Mission to Peking□1859-1860*. Ed. John

Evans.Newtonville □ Mass. □ Oriental Research Partners □ 1987.

Jansen □ Marius. *China in the Tokugawa World*. Cambridge□Mass□Harvard UniversityPress□1992.

Jen Yu-wen □ □ □ □ □ . *The Taiping Revolutionary Movement*. New Haven□Conn.□Yale University Press□1973.

Johnston□James D. *China and Japan□Being a Narrative of the Cruise of the U.S.Steam-Frigate Powhatan in the Years 1857 □ ’58 □ ’59 □ and ’60*. Philadelphia □ Charles Desilver□1860.

Kuhn□Philip. *Rebellion and Its Enemies in Late Imperial China □ Militarization and Social Structure □ 1796-1864*. Cambridge□Mass.□Harvard University Press□1970.

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□——1796□1864□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1990□

Lane-Poole □ Stanley. *The Life of Sir Harry Parkes*.2 vols.London□Macmillan and Co.□1894.

Lay□Horatio Nelson. *Our Interests in China□A Letter to the Right Hon.Earl Russell*. London □ Robert Hardwicke □ 1864.

Leavenworth□Charles S. *The Arrow War with China*. London□Sampson Low□Marston and Co.□1901.

Legge□Helen Edith. *James Legge□Missionary and Scholar*. London□The Religious Tract Society□1905.

□□□□□□□□□□□□Legge□H.E.□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□2011□

Legge□James. “The Colony of Hong Kong.” *The China Review* 3□1874□□165□173-175.

Li Xiucheng. *The Autobiography of the Chung-Wang*. Trans.W.T.Lay.Shanghai□Presbyterian Mission Press□1865.

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□Lay□Walter Thurlow□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1864□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1865□

Lindley□Augustus F. *The Log of the Fortuna□A Cruise on Chinese Waters*. London□Cassell□Petter & Galpin□1870.

Lindley□Augustus F.□Lin-le□. *Ti-Ping Tien-Kwoh□The History of the Ti-ping Revolution*. London□Day & Son□Ltd.□1866.

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1962□

Little，Archibald. *Gleanings from Fifty Years in China*. London，Sampson Low，Marston & Co.，1910.

Loch，Henry Brougham. *Personal Narrative of Occurrences During Lord Elgin’s Second Embassy to China in 1860*. London，John Murray，1900.

Lyster，Thomas. *With Gordon in China，Letters from Thomas Lyster，Lieutenant Royal Engineers*. London，T.Fisher Unwin，1891.

MacGowan，D.J. “Contributions to the History of the Insurrection in China，” a companion to the *Shanghai Almanac* for 1857. Shanghai，1857.

MacGowan，D.J. “Memoir of Generals Ward and Burgevine，and of the Ever Conquering Legion.” *The Far East*，new ser.，vol.2（January-June 1877），102-108，119-124；vol.4（July-December 1877），22-26，44-50，58-66，75-83，103-110.

Maclay，Edgar Stanton. *A History of the United States Navy from 1775 to 1894*. 2 vols.New York，D.Appleton and Co.，1895.

Maclay，Edgar Stanton. *Reminiscences of the Old Navy，From the Journals and Private Papers of Captain Edward Trenchard，and Rear-Admiral Stephen Decatur Trenchard*. New York：G.P.Putnam's Sons，1898.

Mann，Michael. *China，1860*. Salisbury，Wiltshire：M.Russell，1989.

Martin，W.A.P. *A Cycle of Cathay*. New York：F.H.Revell Co.，1896.

Meadows，Thomas Taylor. *The Chinese and Their Rebellions*. Stanford，Calif.：Academic Reprints，1953，orig. published 1856 by Smith，Elder & Co.，London.

Meadows，Thomas Taylor. "Description of an Execution Ground at Canton." *Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society* 16（1856）：54-58.

Medhurst，W.H. *China：Its State and Prospects，with Especial Reference to the Spread of the Gospel*. London：John Snow，1838.

Merli，Frank J. *The Alabama，British Neutrality，and the American Civil War*. Bloomington：Indiana University Press，2004.

Merriam，Edmund F. *A History of American Baptist Missions*. Philadelphia：American Baptist Publication Society，1900.

M'Ghee，The Rev.R.J.L. *How We Got to Pekin：A Narrative of the Campaign in China of 1860*. London：Bentley，1862.

Michael，Franz with Chung-li Chang□□□□□. *The Taiping Rebellion：History and Documents*. 3 vols. Seattle：University of Washington Press，1966-1971.

Michie，Alexander. *The Englishman in China During the Victorian Era*. Edinburgh：William Blackwood and Sons，1900.

Moges，Alfred，Marquis de. *Recollections of Baron Gros's Embassy to China and Japan in 1857-58*（authorized translation of Souvenirs d'une ambassade）. London and Glasgow：R.Griffi n，Bohn，and Co.，1861.

Montalto de Jesus，C.A. *Historic Shanghai*. Shanghai：The Shanghai Mercury，Ltd.，1909.

Morse，Hosea Ballou. *The International Relations of the Chinese Empire*. Vol.2：*The Period of Submission，1861-*

1893. London□Longmans□Green□and Co.□1918.

Moule□The Ven.Archdeacon. *Personal Recollections of the T'ai-p'ing Rebellion□1861-1863*. Shanghai□Shanghai Mercury Office□1898.

Ng□Kam-yuen□□□□□. "The Interaction between Hong Kong and Mainland China□The Tai Ping Tian Guo Movement as a Case Study." Ph.D.diss.□Chinese University of Hong Kong□2003.

Oliphant□Laurence. *Narrative of the Earl of Elgin's Mission to China and Japan in the Years 1857□'58□'59*.2 vols.London and Edinburgh□William Blackwood and Sons□1859.

Osborn□Sherard. "Notes□Geographical and Commercial□Made During the Passage of HMS Furious□in 1858□from Shanghai to the Gulf of Pecheli and Back." *Proceedings of the Royal Geographical Society of London* 3□no.2□November 22□1858□□55-87.

Osborn□Sherard. "Progress in China□Part II□The Taepings and Their Remedy." *Blackwood's Edinburgh Magazine* 93□no.568□February 1863□□133-148.

Pfister□Lauren F. *Striving for "The Whole Duty of Man"□James Legge and the Scottish Protestant Encounter with China*. New York□Peter Lang□2004.

Pong□David□□□□□. "The Income and Military Expenditure of Kiangsi Province in the Last Years□1860-1864□of the Taiping Rebellion." *The Journal of Asian Studies* 26□no.1□November 1966□□49-65.

Porter□Jonathan. *Tseng Kuo-fan's Private Bureaucracy*. Berkeley□Center for Chinese Studies□University of California□1972.

Powell□Ralph. *The Rise of Chinese Military Power□1895-1912*. Princeton□N.J.□Princeton University Press□1955.

Pruden□George Blackburn□Jr. "Issachar Jacox Roberts and American Diplomacyin China During the Taiping Rebellion." Ph.D.diss.□The American University□1977.

Quested□R.K.I. *The Expansion of Russia in East Asia□1857-1860*. Kuala Lumpur□University of Malaya Press□1968.

Quested□R.K.I. “Further Light on the Expansion of Russia in East Asia□1792-1860.” *The Journal of Asian Studies* 29□no.2□February 1970□□327-345.

Quested□R.K.I. *Sino-Russian Relations□A Short History*. Boston□George Allen & Unwin□1984.

Rantoul□Robert S. “Frederick Townsend Ward.” *Historical Collections of the Essex Institute* 44□no.1□January1908□□1-64.

Rapp□John A. “Clashing Dilemmas□Hong Rengan□Issachar Roberts□and a Taiping ‘Murder’ Mystery.” *Journal of Historical Biography* 4□Autumn 2008□□27-58.

Rawski□Evelyn S. *The Last Emperors□A Social History of Qing Imperial Institutions*. Berkeley□University of California Press□1998.

Reilly□Thomas H. *The Taiping Heavenly Kingdom□Rebellion and the Blasphemy of Empire*. Seattle□University of Washington Press□2004.

□□□□□□□□.H.□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□——□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□2011□

Rennie，David Field. *The British Arms in North China and Japan：Peking 1860；Kagosima 1862*. London：John Murray，1864.

Rennie，David Field. *Peking and the Pekingese：During the First Year of the British Embassy at Peking*. 2 vols.London：John Murray，1865.

Roberts，I.J. “Tae Ping Wang：The Chinese Revolutionist.” *Putnam’s Monthly Magazine* 8，no.46（October 1856）：380-383.

Robson，William. *Griffith John：Founder of the Hankow Mission Central China*. London：S.W.Partridge & Co.，n.d.（1901？）.

Rudolph，Jennifer. *Negotiated Power in Late Imperial China：The Zongli Yamen and the Politics of Reform*. Ithaca，N.Y.：Cornell University East Asia Program，2008.

Scarth，John. *British Policy in China：Is Our War with the Tartars or the Chinese*，London：Smith，Elder and Co.，1860.

Scarth，John. *Twelve Years in China：The People，the Rebels，and the Mandarins*. Wilmington，Del.：Scholarly

Resources□Inc.□1972□orig.published 1860 by Thomas Constable & Co.□Edinburgh.

Shih□Vincent Y.C. *The Taiping Ideology□Its Sources□Interpretations□and Influences*. Seattle□University of Washington Press□1967.

“Sir Thomas F.Wade□K.C.B.” *The Far East*□new ser.□vol.1□July-December 1876□□37-41.

Smith□Carl T. “Notes on Friends and Relatives of Taiping Leaders.” *Journal of the Hong Kong Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society* 16□1976□□117-134.

Smith□Richard J. *Mercenaries and Mandarins□The Ever-Victorious Army in Nineteenth-Century China*. Millwood□N.Y.□KTO Press□1978.

So Kwan-wai□□□□□□Eugene P.Boardman□and Ch’iu P’ing□□□□. “Hung Jen-kan□Taiping Prime Minister□1859-1864.” *Harvard Journal of Asiatic Studies* 20□no.1-2□June 1957□□262-294.

Spector□Stanley. *Li Hung-chang and the Huai Army□A Study in Nineteenth-Century Chinese Regionalism*. Seattle□University of Washington Press□1964.

Spence□Jonathan. *God’s Chinese Son*. New York□W.W.Norton□1996.

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□“□□□□”□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□2001□

Spence□Jonathan. *The Search for Modern China*. New York□W.W.Norton□1999.

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□2001□

Suppression of the Taiping Rebellion in the Departments Around Shanghai. Shanghai□Kelly & Co.□1871.

Swinhoe□Robert. *Narrative of the North China Campaign of 1860*. London□Smith□Elder & Co.□1861.

Sykes□W.H.□William Henry□. *The Taeping Rebellion in China□Its Origin□Progress□and Present Condition*. London□Warren Hall & Co.□1863.

Taylor□Charles. *Five Years in China□With Some Account of the Great Rebellion*...New York□Derby & Jackson□1860.

Teng□S.Y.□□□□□. “Hung Jen-kan□Prime Minister of the Taiping Kingdom and his Modernization Plans.” *United College Journal*□Hong Kong□8□1970-1971□□87-95.

Teng□Ssu-yu□□□□□. *The Taiping Rebellion and the Western Powers□A Comprehensive Survey*. Oxford□England□Clarendon Press□1971.

Teng□Yuan Chung□□□□□. “The Failure of Hung Jen-k’an’s Foreign Policy.” *The Journal of Asian Studies* 28□no.1□November 1968□□125-138.

Teng□Yuan Chung□□□□□. “Note on a Lost Taiping Book.” *The Journal of Asian Studies* 23□no.3□May 1964□□447-448.

Teng□Yuan Chung□□□□□. “Reverend Issachar Jacox Roberts and the Taiping Rebellion.” *The Journal of Asian Studies* 23□no.1□November 1963□□55-67.

Theiss□Janet. “Managing Martyrdom□Female Suicide and Statecraft in Mid-Qing China.” In *Passionate Women□Female Suicide in Late Imperial China*□ed.Paul S.Ropp□Paola Zamperini□and Harriet T.Zurndorfer.Boston□E.J.Brill□2001□pp.47-76.

Thompson□Ralph Wardlaw. *Griffith John□The Story of Fifty Years in China*. London□The Religious Tract Society□1906.

Tileston□William Minns.William Minns Tileston Letters□Massachusetts Historical Society□Boston□Massachusetts.

Torr□Dona□ed. *Marx on China□Articles from the New York Daily Tribune□1853-1860*. London□Lawrence & Wishart□1968.

Tsiang□T.F.□□□□. “China after the Victory of Taku□June 25□1859.” *American Historical Review* 35□no.1□October 1929□□79-84.

Tulloch□Alexander Bruce. *Recollections of Forty Years’ Service*. London□William Blackwood and Sons□1903.

Uhalley□Stephen□Jr. “The Foreign Relations of the Taiping Revolution.” Ph.D.diss.□UC Berkeley□1967.

Uhalley□Stephen□Jr. “The Taipings at Ningpo□The Significance of a Forgotten Event.” *Journal of the Hong Kong Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society* 11□1971□□17-32.

Wade□Thomas F. “The Army of the Chinese Empire ...” *The Chinese Repository* 20□no.5□May 1851□□250-280□

continued in 20□no.6□June 1851□□300-339□continued in 20□no.7□July 1851□□363-471.

Wagner□Rudolf G. *Reenacting the Heavenly Vision□The Role of Religion in the Taiping Rebellion*. Berkeley□Institute of East Asian Studies□University of California□1982.

Waley-Cohen□Joanna. “Militarization of Culture in Eighteenth-Century China.” In *Military Culture in Imperial China*□ed.Nicola di Cosmo.Cambridge□Mass.□Harvard University Press□2009□pp.278-295.

Wang Yeh-chien□□□□□. “The Impact of the Taiping Rebellion on Population in Southern Kiangsu.” Harvard Papers on China 19□1965□.

Ward□Frederick Townsend.Frederick Townsend Ward Papers□Manuscripts and Archives□Sterling Memorial Library□Yale University□New Haven□Conn.

Will□Pierre-Étienne. “Views of the Realm in Crisis□Testimonies on Imperial Audiences in the Nineteenth Century.” *Late Imperial China* 29□no.1 suppl.□June 2008□□125-159.

Williams，Frederick Wells. *Anson Burlingame and the First Chinese Mission to Foreign Powers*. New York，Charles Scribner's Sons，1912.

Williams，Frederick Wells. *The Life and Letters of Samuel Wells Williams，LL.D.，Missionary，Diplomatist，Sinologue*. New York and London，G.P.Putnam's Sons，1889.

Williams，Samuel Wells. *The Middle Kingdom*. New York，Charles Scribner's Sons，1883.

Williams，Samuel Wells.Samuel Wells Williams Family Papers，Manuscripts and Archives，Sterling Memorial Library，Yale University，New Haven，Conn.

Wilson，Andrew. *The "Ever-Victorious Army"，A History of the Chinese Campaign under Lt.-Col.C.G.Gordon*...Edinburgh，William Blackwood and Sons，1868.

Withers，John Lovelle. "The Heavenly Capital，Nanjing Under the Taiping，1853-1864." Ph.D.diss.，Yale University，1983.

Wolseley，Garnet Wolseley，Viscount. *Narrative of the War with China in* 1860，*to Which Is Added the Account of a*

Short Residence with the Tai-ping Rebelsat Nankin...London□Longman□Green□Longman and Roberts□1862.

Wong□J.W.□□□□□*Deadly Dreams□Opium□Imperialism□and the Arrow War□1856-1860□in China*. Cambridge□England□Cambridge University Press□1998.

Wong□J.Y.□□□□□"Harry Parkes and the 'Arrow' War in China." *Modern Asian Studies* 9□no.3□1975□□303-320.

Wong Young-tsu□□□□□. *A Paradise Lost□The Imperial Garden Yuanming Yuan*. Honolulu□University of Hawaii Press□2001.

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□2004□

Wooldridge□William C. "Transformations of Ritual and State in Nineteenth-Century Nanjing." Ph.D.diss.□Princeton University□2007.

Wright□Mary Clabaugh. *The Last Stand of Chinese Conservatism□The T'ung-Chih Restoration□1862-1874*. Stanford□Calif.□Stanford University Press□1967.

Wu□James T.K. "The Impact of the Taiping Rebellion upon the Manchu FiscalSystem." *Pacific Historical Review*

19□no.3□1950□□265-275.

Yu□Maochun□□□□. “The Taiping Rebellion□A Military Assessment of Revolution and Counterrevolution.” In *A Military History of China*□ed.David Graffand Robin Higham. Boulder□Colo.□Westview□2002.

Yung Wing□□□□. *My Life in China and America*. New York□Henry Holt & Co.□1909.

□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□1915□

Zhang Hongxing□□□□□. “Wu Youru’s ‘The Victory Over the Taiping’□Painting and Censorship in 1886 China.” Ph.D.diss.□School of Oriental and African Studies□University of London□1999.

Zheng Xiaowei□□□□□. “Loyalty□Anxiety□and Opportunism□Local Elite Activismduring the Taiping Rebellion in Eastern Zhejiang□1851-1864.” *Late Imperial China* 30□no.2□December 2009□□39-83.

---

[1] □□□*Autumn in the Heavenly Kingdom*□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□ □□□ □□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□65□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□□

[illegible]172[illegible]

[illegible]——[illegible]

索引

Page numbers in *italics* refer to maps.

Admiralty，British，246，291，416*n*

Afghanistan，48-9

Africa，302

Alabama，320

Alexander the Great，166

Amerika，26

Amherst，Lord，32，105

Amoy，302

Analects（Confucius），159

Anglo-Chinese College，23

Anglo-Chinese Flotilla（“Lay-Osborn flotilla”），297-303，316，317-18，325-8，329，333，334，353

Anhui Army（Huai Jun），257，260-1，271-3，337，345-6

Anhui province，114，131-5，136，137，139，154，162，172，191，192，204，206，207，208-9，219，232，251-2，255，256，257，272-3，291，292-3，308，324-5，338-40，344，356，357，358

Anqing，39，42，62，113-14，137-9，154，162-3，169，183，293，296-7，305-6，322-4，351，352，357

Anqing siege，154，162，169，190-215，194-5，216，217，219-20，232，237-8，245，246，252，253，256，291，342

Apak（pirate），278，281，414*n*

Armstrong guns，100-2，106，285，296

Arrow，28，29，36，102

Asia，37-8，63，118，119，174，319-20

Athenaeum，178

Attending King（Li Shixian），64，67-8，196，310

Audacieuse, 26

Balaclava, Battle of, 47

banking system, 61, 149, 233-4, 325

banner armies, 118, 137-8

Bao Chao, 137-8, 196, 198-9, 206-7, 210-11, 212, 214, 232, 295, 306, 308, 310, 339, 341, 344

Baoqing, 132

Baptist Board for Foreign Missions, 143

Baptists, 143-4

Bath, Marquess of, 166

Baxter, William, 236, 237, 239-40, 334

Beato, Felice, 97

beheadings, 21-2, 55, 93, 105, 122, 155, 156, 211-12, 227, 228, 280, 321, 334

Beijing, *see* Qing empire

Beitang River, 99-100, 103

"belligerent rights," 233-6, 299

Bible, 16, 19, 24, 59-60, 79, 81-2, 124, 142, 147, 149, 158, 159, 301

"bird guns," 121, 125, 295

Blackwood's Edinburgh Magazine, 326

Blakiston, Thomas, 220-1

blasphemy, 81-2, 146-7, 175-6, 228, 275, 301

blockades, naval, 137, 143, 204, 213

Blue Books, 29, 176-7, 186

Bouncer, 201

Bowlby, Thomas, 97, 100, 102, 103, 104, 105, 108-9, 164-5, 394*n*

Bowra, Edward, 333-4

Brave King, *see* Chen Yucheng

Brown Bess muskets, 92

Bruce，Frederick，43-4，72-4，89-94，95，140-2，145，150，151，152，169-70，175-89，212-13，230-48，261，270，274，275，279，282-3，295，297，300，303，304，315，316，320，322，328，333，335，337，355，356，360，364，421*n*

Buchanan，James，36

Buchanan，Walter，236

Buddhism，16，53，59-60，62，80，156

Bull Run，First Battle of，232

Burgevine，Henry Andrea，266，315-16，318，319-21，325-6，328-9，421*n*

Burlingame，Anson，319-20，328，418*n*

cannibalism，215，252，338-9

Canton（Guangzhou），8，13，14，20，21-2，28，29，41，42，50，77，96，102，103，127，147，150-1，170-1，173，231，295，354

Canton Coolie Corps（CCC），96，266

Catholic Church，9，59，73，80

cavalry，87，96，101，104，105，107，209-10

Centaur，188

Changsha，116，127-8

Changzhou，69，154，253，343，344

Cheng Hao，160-1

Cheng Xueqi，318，319，320-1，329-31

Cheng Yi，160-1

Chen Yucheng（Brave King），64，65，191-203，207-12，219，239，251，291-3，343

Chiang Kai-shek，170

children，62，93-4，155，186，191，285，286-7，342-3，350-2

child soldiers，155，186

China

agriculture in，7，9，17，27，34，42，51-2，55，56，155-6，186-8，219-20，252，338-40，345-6

bandit gangs in, 9, 35, 50, 56, 63, 119, 121, 122, 124, 131, 135, 150, 291-2

civilization of, 35, 48-9, 58, 90, 159, 164-7, 236, 237

as closed society, xxiii, 10-11, 90

coastal areas of, 45-9, 219-20, 251, 326

disease in, 7-8, 17, 19-20, 99, 187, 211, 213, 304-7, 313

domestic market of, 11, 28, 232

dynasties of, 3-4, 54, 58, 63, 90-1, 120, 124, 142, 158, 160, 161, 180, 211, 294, 341, *see also* Qing empire

economic conditions in, 10-11, 25-6, 35, 71-2

education in, 3-4, 13-14, 20, 22, 114-16, 251, 253-4

ethnic Chinese in, xxv, xxvii, 3-4, 11-12, 28-9, 30, 63, 118, 129, 157, 160, 161, 177-9, 255, 323

foreign settlements in, xxiii-xxiv, 7, 9-11, 23, 35, 48-9, 50, 58, 71-4, 90

foreign trade of, 22, 25-6, 35, 71-2

hair style in, 70, 81, 154, 155, 156, 157, 187, 361

industrialization of，10-11，58，60-1，84，148-9，159，231，338

nationalist movements in，xxvii，58，157-8，173-82，359，361，362

“opening” of，10-11，60-1，103，149-50

peasantry of，33，69-70，90，124-5，129-30，148，154-6，186-8，252，255，338-40

population of，215，219，304-5，358-9

railroads in，xxiv，61，84，90，159，180，338

rebellions in，58，90-1，157-8，173-82，*see also* Taiping rebellion

scientific missions to，96-7，105

technological advances in，60-1，90，298

treaty ports of，26，35，70-1，145，146，150，200-3，231，233，237，238-45，262，281，300，304，306，320，*see also specific ports*

villages of，17，18，38-9，42，56，69-70，73，116-17，119-23，154-6，186-8，191-2，*see also specific villages*

Western influence in, 58-61, 74, 90, 148-9, 164-7, 180

China, 302

China, Peoples Republic of, xxviii, 170

China Daily Press, 261-2

China Mail, 97, 224, 261-2, 280

China Trade Report, 245

Chinese and Their Rebellions, The (Meadows), 90-1

Chinese language, 4, 13, 20, 41, 42, 89, 90

Chinese New Year, 163, 193, 265

Chinese Rebel Chief, The (Hamberg), 18-19

"Chinese Revolution, The," 84

cholera, 304-7

Christianity, xxvii, 8-9, 13, 15-20, 27, 39-41, 53-60, 62, 65-6, 73, 78-85, 89-90, 94, 123-5, 135, 140-9, 156, 157, 158, 159, 161, 163, 167, 177-81, 221, 223-4, 227-30, 234, 260, 273-4, 275, 289, 290, 301, 307, 323-4, 405*n*

see also missionaries

civil service examinations, 3-4, 13-14, 20, 114-16, 158-9, 251, 253-4

Civil War, U.S., xxiv, 77, 87, 231-6, 247, 261-3, 282, 284, 288-9, 299, 301, 320, 325, 328, 334-5

Cixi (Empress Dowager, Yehonala), 224-7, 255-7, 356

Cobden, Richard, 334-5

Colt revolvers, 74, 142

Confucianism, 3-4, 13-14, 16, 17, 18, 20, 23, 67, 90, 115-16, 119, 120, 123-5, 147, 158-61, 167, 211-12, 223, 251, 253-4, 289, 323

Confucius, 119, 159, 161, 167, 289

Confucius (steamer), 76

Congreve rockets, 31

Conservative Party, 175, 300-1

Consulate, British, 222-3, 243-5

Consulate, U.S., 170-1, 188

Cormorant，30，31

Coromandel 182

cotton，xxiv，72，232，284，335

Cox，Josiah，228-30，258

“crab formation，” 136

Crimean War，26，32，47，97

“crouching tiger” formation，136

Cuba，262-3

customs duties，150-1，240-1，260，284

Danyang，68，69，154，343-4

Daoism，53，62，80

daotai（imperial official），72，76，93，242-3，244，267，268，271，272，278，280，281，282，287，314，322

Darwin，Charles，96

Davidson and Co.，267

Davis，Jefferson，261，288

deserters，27，122-3，186-9，265

Dew，Roderick，239-42，276-9，280，281，282，291，333，408*n*，414*n*

Disraeli，Benjamin，300-1

Dongliu，213

Dragonne，31

Dragon’s Shoulder，342，344，347，348-9

Duanhua，168，225，227

Dublin University Magazine，178

Dunlop，Alexander，234-6，239-40，299

Duolonga，129，137，193，196，201，208，209-10，214，291，292，308-9

Eastern King，55，56，64，131

East India Company，179

Economist，10，178，288，333

Edkins，Jane，82-3，146，221-2

Edkins, Joseph, 79-83, 89-90, 146, 147, 221-3, 227

Elgin, James Bruce, Earl of, 25-34, 36, 37-43, 44, 45, 50, 53, 63, 79, 88-9, 94, 95, 101, 149-53, 164-7, 173, 176, 178, 283, 333

Ellenborough, Edward Law, Earl of, 175-6, 183

Elphinstone, William, 48-9

Emancipation Proclamation, 288

"empty city strategy," 141-2

encirclement strategy, 135-6, 264-5

Encounter, 239, 276, 281, 291

Enfield rifles, 165, 263, 266

Étoile, L', 276

Evangelical Magazine and Missionary Chronicle, 83

Ever-Victorious Army, 267-70, 272, 285, 286, 314-36, 346, 363, 421*n*

famine, 215, 238, 252, 338-43, 344, 345-6

Fan (Taiping general), 274-5

Fane’s Horse, British, 96

Feng Yunshan, 16, 18

Ferrand, William, 334

filibusters, 75, 261, 269, 270, 316, 318, 319

Five Classics, 13

Five-Li Point, 104-6

Five Months on the Yang-tsze (Blakiston), 220-1

flagships, 127, 182, 302

Forbidden City, 106-7, 371*n*

Foreign Arms Corps, 267-8

Foreign Enlistment Act, 235, 299

Foreign Office, British, 89-90, 182, 247

Forester, Edward, 266, 286, 294, 315

Forrest, Robert, 186-8, 220-1, 360-1

Fortress of Earth，342，344，347

Fortress of Heaven，342，344

Four Books，13

France，10，26，29，30-1，32，33，40，44，59，73，80，140，141，145，150-1，164，165-6，168，171，172-3，243，244，280，281，282，285，286，291，296，314，323，337，344

Furious，25，34，38，175，298

Gan River，51，205，207

Gao Yongkuan（Receiving King），329-32

George III，King of England，110

gingals（*taiqiang*，“carried guns”），125，126，211，295

Gladstone，William，36，288，301-2

Go，113，135，138，340

gold，27，52，53，54，6i，109，203，230，286

Gong，Prince，108，149-50，168-73，212-13，225，226，227，234，296，297，320-1，326，327-8

Gordon，Charles “Chinese，” xv，xxvi，317-23，328-36，339，346，360，363，428*n*

Goverston（British sailor），263-4

Grand Canal，27，34，38，44，62，69，150，170，186

Grant，Ulysses S.，xxv

grapeshot，31，92

Great Britain

arms trade of，233-6，267，271

Christian culture of，20，40，59，79，80，83，147，163，167，228，289

domestic market of，232-3，284，302，335

economy of，xxiv，59，60，87，231-6，247，284-5，335

foreign policy of，xxiv，72-4，76，84，174-5，186-8，231-7

global empire of，23，28-9，72，87，96，151，173-82，232，281-2，284，287，291，333-4

press coverage in，83，84-5，93-4，97，100，102，103，151，164-5，177-9，282-91，300，302

public opinion in, 36, 42, 164-7, 177-82, 220-1, 247-8, 282-91, 332-3

Qing relations with, *see* Qing empire

Taiping Rebellion and neutrality of, xxiii-xxvi, 9-11, 25-49, 73-4, 79-85, 87, 89-92, 152-3, 172-9, 182-6, 200-3, 206, 231-48, 271-87

U.S. relations with, xxiv, 77, 87, 231-6, 247, 261-3, 282, 284, 288-9, 299, 301, 320, 325, 328, 334-5

Great Wall of China, 3, 65

Green Standard armies, 66, 118-19, 121, 123, 126, 129, 130, 134, 135-6, 139, 295, 307, 343

Grey, Earl, 86-7, 173-5, 176, 233, 239-40

Gros, Baron, 26, 30, 34, 86, 87, 88, 95, 103, 105, 109, 164

Guangdong province, 11, 50, 63, 64, 65, 157, 214

Guangxi province, 11, 16, 17, 56, 116, 118, 119, 127, 132, 157

gunboats，25-49，86，87，88，89，93，99，102，127，182，183，201，205，214，235，241，259，267，274-9，280，286，321

gunpowder，31，32，40，99-100，121，126，167，295，347-8

Guo Songtao，45

hair style，70，81，154，155，156，157，187，361

Hakka people，8，13，17，20，52，96，156，229

Hamberg，Theodore，8-9，12，13，15，18-20，22，27，55，59，60，143，229

Han dynasty，124

Hangzhou，65，66-7，72-3，154，207，237-8，245，253，256，274，343，344-5，353，361

Hangzhou Bay，238-9，314-15

Hankow，38，39，183，185，192，193，196，200-3，206，207，223，239

Hanlin Academy，115，253-4

Hanyang，193，201

Harvey, Frederick, 243-5, 246, 275, 278, 279, 280-1, 282, 284, 300

Hawthorne, Nathaniel, 75

Heavenly King, *see* Hong Xiuquan

He Chun, 63, 64, 68, 114, 134, 295

Henan province, 291-2

Hero's Return to the Truth, A, 160-1

High Bridge (Gaoqiao), 273

Holland, Captain, 317

Hong Kong, xxiii, 7-8, 9, 12, 18, 19-20, 22-4, 26, 29, 41, 44, 50, 53, 57, 59, 62, 79, 83, 84, 91, 144, 145, 147, 148, 151, 152, 153, 163, 171, 177, 180, 229-30, 264, 282-3, 289, 354, 364, 413*n*

Hong Kong Daily Press, 281, 282

Hong Rengan

baptism of, 13, 20

in Canton, 13, 14, 50

Christian beliefs of，57-60，62，66，83，142，157，158，159，160-1，180，221，227-30，290

correspondence of，82-3，91，141，176

Cox’s relationship with，228-30，258

Edkins’s relationship with，82-3，146，221-3，227

education of，142-3

foreign relations of，65-6，89-90，141-9，157，183，191，192，201，203，210，220-1，236，271，273-4，283-4，337，353，363-4

as fugitive，18，19-20，22，24，25，50-3，54，79，353-4

Hakka ancestry of，8，13，20，52，229

Hamberg’s relationship with，8-9，13，18-20，55，59，60，143，229

in Hong Kong，18，19-20，22-4，57，59，62，79，83，148，163，180，229-30，289，364

as Hong Xiuquan’s adviser，15-16，17，22-4，53，55-6，66，79，83，141，146-7，161-2，208-9，228，257-8，289

John’s relationship with, 146-7, 148, 149, 221, 222-3, 227

Legge’s relationship with, 20, 22-3, 24, 53, 55, 59, 60, 79, 148, 163, 228, 229-30, 289-91

Li Xiuchengs rivalry with, 141-2, 214, 219

as military adviser, 55-6, 57, 58, 62-6, 141-3, 148, 149, 191, 192, 208-10, 214, 219-20, 293, 343-4

as military commander, 163, 180, 183, 208-10, 222, 343-4

missionary contacts of, 53, 55, 57, 59, 60, 62, 79-80, 82-3, 89-90, 91, 142-9, 163, 180, 209, 221-3, 227-30, 257-60, 273-4, 289-91, 337, 338, 363-4

murder accusation against, 258-60

in Nanjing, 53-62, 84, 86, 141-9, 158, 159, 183, 193, 210, 217-18, 220-3, 227-30, 257-60, 293, 337-8, 343-4

palace of, 142-3, 144, 146, 158, 159-60, 163, 223, 229, 230, 257-60

personality of, 20, 52, 83, 209, 227-30, 257-60, 289-90, 337-8

political reforms proposed by，58-62，84，90，143-9，157-62，180，298，338，362

propaganda written by，143-9，159-62，217-18，236

reputation of，23-4，141-9，220-1，227-30，236，257-60，273，283，289-90，361

Roberts as assistant to，143-5，146，147，148，158，183，223-4，229，258-60，290，337

as Shield King，55-6，79，83，84，141-9，160-2，208-10，219，228，257-60，283，289-90，299，337-8

technology promoted by，60-1，90，298

treatise on government by，58-62，84，149，180

Yung Wing’s relationship with，147-9，324

Hong Xiuquan

background of，13-16，63，114，143

Christian theology of，8，14-20，22-3，40，80，82，83，141，146-7，156，161，177，181

civil service examinations failed by，13-14，114-15

correspondence of, 39-40

court of, 144, 146-7, 149, 222-3, 337-8

death of, 349, 353-4

edicts of, 146, 222-3

as emperor or Heavenly King, 16-18, 39-40, 54-6, 60, 66, 135, 144, 146-7, 181, 222-3, 234, 307

Hakka ancestry of, 13, 17

Hong Rengan as adviser to, 15-16, 17, 22-4, 53, 55-6, 66, 79, 83, 141, 146-7, 161-2, 208-9, 228, 257-8, 289

idolatry opposed by, 16, 17, 80, 82, 83, 141, 156, 161, 177, 181

in Nanjing, 50, 80, 222-3, 229, 234, 338

palace of, 54-5, 183, 185-6, 349

Parkess negotiations with, 183-6, 210

political leadership of, 55-7, 185-6, 222

as son of God, 16, 22-3, 40, 54-5, 81-2, 146-7, 209, 229

spiritual leadership of, 16-17, 22-3, 54-5, 146-7, 229

Taiping Heavenly Kingdom declared by, xviii, xxiii, 16-18, 24, 144, 161-2

visions experienced by, 14-16, 159-60

Young Monarch as heir to, 208, 338, 349-50, 353-4

Hope, James, 47, 152-3, 173-4, 175, 182, 184-6, 188, 201-2, 221, 232, 235, 237, 238-40, 242, 244, 245, 261, 263, 264, 268, 269-74, 278, 282-7, 290, 291, 293, 297, 315, 333, 398*n*, 413*n* 416*n*

"host and guest" (military strategy), 136-7, 311

House of Commons, British, 36, 166, 179-82, 234-6, 301, 334-5

House of Lords, British, 86-7, 166, 173, 176, 232

howitzers, 92, 101-2, 110

Huangmei, 52

Huangpu River, 70, 71, 247, 264

Huangshan (Yellow Mountain), 197

Huang Shuhua，351-2

Huangzhou，196，200-3，206

Hubei province，51，116，117，131-2，156，162，183，191，198，201，204，205，207，214，219，264，272-3，330，358

Hugo，Victor，165-6，167

Hunan Army（Xiang Jun），xxvi，245，251，252-3，291-2，305-6

Anti-Christian sentiments of，223

battalion structure of，126-7

campaign for Anqing，136-9，163，190-215，194-5，232，403*n*

campaign for Nanjing，293-5，307，308，310-13，315，318，340，341-3，345-8，428*n*

disbanding of，355-6，357

founding and early campaigns of，120-34

fund-raising for，123-5

importance of regional ties in，131-4，204

Li Hongzhang and, 254, 255

naval forces of, 127, 204, 212, 296-7, 326-7

pay scale of, 121, 129, 187

recruitment for, 120-1, 122

training of, 121-2, 129-30

victory and rampage at Nanjing, 348-52

weaponry used by, 125-6, 295

Yung Wing’s service to, 324-5

see also Zeng Guofan

Hunan province, 113-39, 172, 191, 201, 330, 351

“hundred birds” formation, 136

Huzhou, 343, 344, 353

Ignatiev, Nikolai Pavlovich, 171

Illustrated London News, 97, 165

India, 28-9, 72, 87, 96, 151, 174, 179, 180, 232, 281-2, 284, 287, 291

“Is Our War with the Tartars or the Chinese?” Scarth, 177-8

Ito Hirobumi, xxv-xxvi, 362-3

jade, 107-8, 115, 123, 163

Japan, 37-8, 61, 87, 120, 170, 362

Jasper, 302

Jesus Christ, 8, 16, 54, 81-2, 124, 141, 142, 159, 223, 229

Jiangnan region, 153-4, 157, 162, 219

Jiangsu province, 69, 70, 134, 141, 153, 154, 219, 246, 255, 256, 257, 267, 304, 312, 318, 323, 325, 333, 337, 339, 356 358, 397*n*

Jiangxi province, 51, 65, 131-2, 134-5, 162, 198, 199, 204-5, 206, 207, 219, 253, 255, 256, 257, 264, 342, 353, 354, 356, 358

Jingdezhen, 51, 132, 133, 134-5, 137, 199, 214

Jinggang, 127-8

jinshi degree，115，254

Jiujiang，130-1，183

Jixian Pass，191，207-12，214，215

John，Griffith，79，80，82-3，89，146-7，149，177，181，184，221，222-3，227

Journal of the North-China Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society，360-1

Kabul，48-9

Kangxi，Emperor of China，172

Kiang-Soo，302

kidnapping，187，287-8，350-2

King’s Dragoon Guards，British，96

kowtow，104-5，144

Kuper，Augustus Leopold，291

Lake Poyang，130-1，132，204-5

Lancashire，232，284，302，335

Lawrence□T. E.□“Lawrence of Arabia”□□317

Lay□Horatio Nelson□297-303□316□317-18□325-8□329□333□334□353

Layard□Austen□301

Legge□James□20□22-3□24□50□53□55□59□60□79□84□148□163□228□229-30□289-91

Liberal Party□36□175□179□247□288□300

Li Hongzhang□253-4□256□257□260-1□271-3□285□310□315□316□318□319□320-1□323□325□329□330-1□341□343□345-6□362

Lincoln□Abraham□232□233□319□320

Li Xiucheng□Loyal King□□56-7□64-73□80-92□114□140-2□145□151□152□154□162-3□176□181□183□191-209□214□219-23□237-8□245-6□253□260-74□286□291□293□294□307-iB□340-3□348□349-53□400*n*□427*n*

Lobscheid□Wilhelm□337

Loch□Henry□104□105□108

London *Daily News*□287-8□300

London Missionary Society, 20, 79, 83, 147, 163, 228, 289

London Review, 60, 177

"long dragons," 127

"longhairs," 70, 81, 121, 154, 155, 157, 218

Longping, 51-2

looting, 67, 73, 81, 100, 107-10, 129-30, 155, 171-2, 187, 201, 243-4, 291, 315, 350-2, 357-8

"Looty," 109

"Love the People" slogan, 129-30, 215

Loyal King, *see* Li Xiucheng

Luzhou, 291

Macartney, Lord, 32, 105, 109-10

Mackenzie, Richardson & Co., 271

Malthus, Thomas, 180

Manchuria, 25, 106-7, 113, 118

“Manilamen，” 77，95

Mao Zedong，170

Martin，William Alexander Parsons，27

Marx，Karl，10-11，174，231，283

matchlock muskets，119，125，126，211，267，295

Meadows，Thomas Taylor，90-1，175，176-7，283-4

Meiling Pass，51，354

Mencius，161

Miao Peilin，292-3

military police，126-7

militias，66，69-70，74-8，113-39，205

Ming dynasty，3-4，54，58，63，120，124，142，158，160，161，180，211，294，341

mining，61，62，150，338

missionaries，53，55，57，59，60，62，78-85，89-90，91，94，142-9，150，163，177-81，209，221-3，227-30，257-60，

265, 273-4, 289-91, 323-4, 337, 338, 363-4

Missionary Magazine, 83

Mississippi, 26

Mohawk 302

Mongols, 44, 63, 100-1, 104, 106, 138

Moon Ridge Pass, 205-6

Muirhead, William, 163, 183, 208-9

Muslims, 59-60, 63, 245, 308-9, 362

Muyin, 104-5, 225

Nanjing, *xxxiv*, 4, 9, 13, 19, 21, 23, 24, 27, 35, 39-40, 44, 50, 51, 52, 55, 62, 63, 64-8, 114, 130, 132, 134, 135-6, 152-3, 156, 162-3, 171-7, 172, 175, 182-6, 187, 191, 201, 202-3, 207, 235, 241, 242, 244, 252, 253, 271, 274, 371*n*

Nanjing, Treaty of (1842), xxv, 28, 29, 102

Nanjing siege, 64-8, 135-6, 143, 154, 180, 191, 293-5, 306, 307-13, 315, 318, 322, 323, 340-1, 342, 343, 348, 349-50, 355, 358, 362, 363, 402*n*, 428*n*

Napoleon III，Emperor of France，86，165

Napoleon field guns，77，260

Nellis，Patrick，353

Neo-Confucianism，115-16，120，159，160-1，211-12，223，251，253-4，323

Neva，261-2

New Orleans *Daily Picayune*，11-12，58

newspapers，61-2，159，180，338

New Testament，16，79，124，142

“New Work for the Aid of Government，A”（Hong Rengan），58-62，84

New-York Daily Tribune，10，174

New-York Evangelist，274

New York Herald，262，321-2

New York Times，31，36-7，94-5，248，262，281，321，333

Nian rebellion，35，135，193，245，291-2，322，362

Nicaragua，75-6

Nightingale，Florence，180

Ningbo，154，238-48，255-6，265，267，270，274-9，344

Ningbo incident，274-9，280-2，283，284，291，314，333，408*n*

North China and Japan Market Report，273

North-China Herald，81-2，93-4，97，181，182，223-4，261，265，281，317

Old Testament，59-60，81-2，224

opium，19，42，51，54，62，68，72，84，119，127，156，174，178，231，247

Opium War，xxv，7，9，10，26，28，37，70，76，102，150，174，296，360，362

Origin of Species（Darwin），96

Orthodox Russian Church，59

Osborn，Sherard，298-303

Overland Register，145，151，177

Overland Trade Report，281

Palmerston，Lord，28，36，43，86，164，165，173，176，179，234，236-7，288，299，300-2，316，334，335，359，360

Parker，Peter，27

Parkes，Harry，102-3，104，105-6，108，109，164-5，167，182-6，200-3，210，213，218-19，221，227，238，239，242，247-8，271，277，283，284，301，385*n*，386*n*，398*n*

Parliament，British，36，86-7，164-7，173，176，179-82，185，232，234-6，239-41，246，299，300-1，334-5，363

Peiho（White River），25，29-30，33-4，43-9，87，97-9，100，102，170，173，233，269，411*n*

Pekin，302

Peng Yulin，428*n*

Perry，Matthew，37

pirates，76，120，219-20，278，280，281

Plover，46

Powhatan，44，47，48

Presse，*Die*，283

Principles of Fortification，*The*，142

printing press，159，163，167

prisoners，93，105-6，108-9，119，121，204，205-6，247-8，286-8，300，321

“Progress in China”（Osborn），326

Protestantism，8-9，13，53-4，59-60，73，78-85，140-1，143-4，146-7，260，323-4

Protet，Auguste Léopold，269，273，276，285，291

Pukou，66，343

Punch，300

Qianlong，Emperor of China，217

Qimen，114，137-8，139，162，203，252，308

Qing empire

agriculture of，51-2，187，252

Anglo-French invasions of, 25-49, 86-9, 94, 95, 96-110, 98, 113-14, 139, 144, 146, 147, 150-2, 164-7, 173, 218, 226-7, 235, 247

armies of, 17-18, 44-5, 77, 116-17, 126, 127-39, 235

Beijing as capital of, 10, 25, 27, 30, 34, 43, 54, 72, 89, 95, 98, 103-7, 109, 115-16, 139, 144, 158, 162, 164-5, 216-17, 219, 226-7, 305, 322, 371*n*

Board of Punishments of, 105

Board of Revenue of, 168, 357

British neutrality and relations with, 10-11, 25-49, 71-4, 86-9, 150-1, 164-7, 168, 170, 171, 172-9, 201-3, 231-41, 271-3, 281-2, 284-6, 296-7, 315-16, 334-6, 337, 344, 359-64

British prisoners captured and executed by, 105-6, 108-9, 247-8

British trade negotiations with, 28, 29, 34-7, 38, 40, 72, 87, 88-9, 103, 147, 149-51, 165, 169, 170, 172-9, 182-6, 200-3, 212-13, 233, 281-2, 334-6, 359-60

British treaties with, xxv, 28, 29, 34-7, 38, 40, 72, 87, 103, 147, 149-51, 165, 169, 170, 182-6, 183, 200-3, 212-13,

233

cavalry of，100，101，106，129，137-8，193，196，201，208，209-10，214，291，292，308-9

child emperor of（Tongzhi，son of Xianfeng），217-18，224-7，255，265，299，300，356

civil service of，3-4，13-14，115-16，134-5，157-9，251，253-4，356

Confucian culture of，123-5，147，211-12，223，251，253-4，323

corruption in，90-1，115-16，118，150，197-8，217-18，356，363

court of，43-4，45，59，65，88，104-5，168-73，224-7，255-7，355-8，362

debts of，97，150-1，152

diplomatic relations of，27-30，34-5，40，43，59

downfall of，xxiv，10-11，69，81-2，87，90-1，110，116-17，153，174-5，213-14，216-18，224，231-2，237，257，289-90，322，335，355-8，359，361-4

duty and loyalty in, 119-22, 126-7, 128, 129-32, 135, 355-8

economy of, xxiii, 10-11, 23, 97, 102-3, 150-1, 152, 164, 240-1

emperors of, 3-4, 29, 30, 32, 90-1, 105, 122, 124-5, 150, 216-18, 257, 271

ethnic Chinese support for, 118, 129, 255, 323

executions in, 21-2, 70, 105, 122, 143, 147, 164-7, 211-12, 226-7, 255, 256, 329-33

food supplies of, 65, 129-30, 170-3

foreign policy of, 25-6, 48, 145, 168-73, 212-13

foreign trade of, xxiii, 48, 61, 87, 103, 150-1, 167, 170-3, 174, 175, 231-4, 240-1, 282, 283-4

forts of, 25, 27, 30-3, 34, 45-9, 97-100

French relations with, 10, 26, 29, 30-1, 32, 33, 40, 44, 73, 150-1, 164, 165-6, 168, 171, 172-3, 281, 282, 286, 291, 296, 314, 323, 337, 344

garrisons of，4，89，154，180，238，241-3，252，270，271-3，286，291

government of，3-4，12，26，27，42，55，57-8，72-3，76，87，90-1，92，97，125，134-5，140，145，146，150-1，157-9，165，168-73，174，176，216-19，224-7，235，236，240，241-3，254-7，296，297-8，307

Green Standard armies of，66，118-19，121，123，126，129，130，134，135-6，139，295，307，343

gunboat diplomacy used against，25-49，214，274-9

hair style of，70，81，155，156，361

hereditary banner armies of，118，137-8

imperial edicts of，168-73，224-7，255-7

imperial regents of，224-7，256

indemnity paid by，97，102-3，150-1，152，164，240-1

intelligence information on，8，9，45-6，100，144-5

local administration in，118-20，122-5，126，129-30，134-5，157

as Manchu dynasty，xxiii，xxv，xxvii，3，10，11-12，17-20，27，42，45，51-2，57-8，60，63，118，124-5，129，148，157，160，161，177-9，216-18，224-7，255，298，299，300

Mandate of Heaven for，90-1，124-5，162，217-18，356-7

map of，*xxx-xxxiii*

massacres committed by，105-9，236，246-8，285-9，316，329-33，334，342，349，350-2

mercenaries used by，xxiv-xxv，xxvi，26-7，74-8，95，172，181，186-9，235，242，261-2，265-70，272，273-4，280-1，285-9，291，293，294，296，298，314-6，346，360，363，421*n*

military budget of，118-19，121，123-5，129，131，187

military commanders of，44-5，48，63，67，68，88，113-39，244，*see also specific commanders*

militias used by，66，69-70，74-8，113-39，205

missionary relations of，146-7，150，323-4

naval forces of，127-8，131，137，143，172，173，271-3，296-303，362

Office of Foreign Affairs of，170，212-13，225，234，297-8，320-1，322，323，327

Parkes’s negotiations with，218-19，221，227，247-8

peace commissioners of，103，104-5

popular support for，xxiii，10-11，17-20，51-2，105，123-5，129-30

power struggles in，224-7，252，255-7，356

press coverage of，81，97，100，102，103，280-2

recruitment by，120-3，125，128，129，131-2

rule of，xxiii，17-20，51-2

Russian relations with，26，30，34，35-6，170-3，397*n*

Shanghai controlled by，70-1，92，135，140-2，144-5，256，260-1，264，270-3

stability of，xxvii-xxviii，52-3，89，116-18，123-5

steamships used by，271-3，296-303

supply lines of，64-6，129-30

taxation in, 150, 257, 271

territories controlled by, *xxx-xxxiii*, 50-2, 63, 171-3, 187

torture used by, 21-2, 108-9, 164-7

treaties negotiated by, xxv, 28, 29, 34-7, 38, 40, 72, 87, 103, 147, 149-51, 165, 169, 170, 182-6, 200-3, 212-13, 233

U.S. relations with, 26, 27, 31, 34, 35-6, 44, 47, 72, 170-1, 173, 282, 315-16, 319-20, 325, 328

weapons used by, 118-19, 121, 125-6, 171-3, 235, 295-6, 316

Qingpu, 74-5, 78, 187, 242, 261, 265, 285, 286, 294

Quarterly Review, 84-5, 94

racism, 11-12, 28-9, 58

railroads, xxiv, 61, 84, 90, 159, 180, 338

rape, 67, 154, 155, 176, 188

rebellions, xxvi-xxviii, 17-19, 45, 54-5, 90-1, 116-18, 173-82, 240-1

Receiving King, *see* Gao Yongkuan

Red Army，130

refugees，22，24，69，78-9，97，187，263，264-5，304-7

revolutions，10-11，57，84，145，157-8，173-9，283

rice，14，65，71，74，77-8，126，129，186，203，212，215，252，273，275，308，339

Ringdove，276，277

Roberts，Issachar，143-5，146，147，148，158，183，223-4，229，258-60，290，337

Royal Academy，166-7

Royal Asiatic Society，179-80，360-1

Royal Geographic Society，301

Royal Military Academy，142，317

Royal Navy，12，25-6，30-3，87，173，188，262-6，264，291，298-9，300

Royal Society for Statistics，180

Russell，Lord，87，88，151，164，176-7，179，180，181-2，185，186，234，236-7，239-40，241，247，276-7，288，298，

299，322

Russia，26，30，34，35-6，87，170-3，397*n*

Saginaw，262，267

salt，34，150，213，308

sampans，127，340

samurai，37，362

Saturday Evening Post，289

Scarth，John，177-8，236

Scully，Vincent，166

Senggelinqin，44-5，48，63，88，97，99-100，102，103-6，107，137-8，150，167，168，183

Sepoy Mutiny（1857），28，174

Sermon on the Mount，142

Shaanxi province，62-3，65，291-2，308

Shandong province，147

Shanghai，69-82

British defense of，88-94，95，140-2，145，151，152，175，176，181-2，186-9，235，239，263，264，268，269-70，273-4，275，278，279，282-3，286，291，293，295，297，303，335，398*n*

British settlement in，xxvi，39，43，69-85，87，91-2，93，140-2，150-1，179，185-9，261-3，269，271-9，282-3，303，306，335

Bund of，71，247

Chinese community in，48，92，95，231，266-7，268，269，271，272，304-7

cholera epidemic in，304-7

fall of Ningbo and，238-45，246，247-8

foreign residents of，xxiii，9，48，65-6，69-85，87，88-91，95，144-5，264-5，304-5，321

French military forces in，93-5，101，140，141，175

French settlement in，91，93-5，140，150-1，263，265，269，273，276，278

garrison of，89，271-3，291

mercenaries in，xxiv-xxv，75-8，95，186-9，265-9，285，314-16，318-20

missionaries in，80-5，91，94，142-9，180-1，227-30，259-60，265，273-4

neutral zone around，185-6，221，235，237，242，246，248，291，318，359-60，398*n*

Qing control of，70-1，89，92，135，140-2，144-5，256，260-1，264，270-3，291

refugees in，264-5，304-7

suburbs of，93-5，101，152

Taiping correspondence with，91-2，145，151，152，175，181

Taiping military threat to，69-80，91-5，140-2，145，151，152，175，181，260-70，271，273-4，291，314

Taiping relations with，9-10，69-2，88-95，101，140-5，146，149，151，152，153，175，176，181，183，185-6，202，219，238-40，247-8，260-70，273-9，293，306-7，316

as trading port，26，43，48，150-1，171-2，181，185-6，212-13，231，235，274，284，359-60

U.S. settlement in, 58, 91, 140-2, 188-9, 261-3, 269

Shaoxing county, 156, 361

Sharp’s carbines, 74

Sheeps Pen (Yangzhanling), 197-8, 199

Shence Gate (Nanjing), 341, 342, 344

Shi Dakai (Wing King), 132, 135, 191, 245, 343

Shield King, *see* Hong Rengan

Shouzhou, 292-3

Sichuan province, 62-3, 65, 115, 132, 137-8, 191, 245

siege warfare, 126, 128, 130, 134, 135-6, 154-5, 180, 237-8, 256, 286, 294-5, 307-13

Sikhs, 89, 92, 96, 101, 104, 105, 108, 243

silk, 9, 27, 42, 72, 81, 85, 145, 174, 175, l8l, 196-7, 222, 231, 272

silver, 61, 103, 107, 115, 121, 163

slavery, 11-12, 58, 62, 288

smuggling，28，36，127，212-13，286

“Society of God Worshippers，” 16-18，56，57

Song dynasty，13，160-1

Songjiang，74-5，77-8，187，188，264，265-6，268，269，285，286，293，294，316，318

South Bridge（Nanqiao），285

south gate of Nanjing，294-5，340

Statistical Society of London，180

Staveley，Charles，323

steamships，61，65-6，90，141，159，180，191，192，203-4，235，271-3，296-303

suicide，21，67，68，70，81，103，128，131，134，155，238，349

Summer Palace，3，30，54，105，107-10，139，164-7，168，169，179，217，247，360，371*n*

Sun Yatsen，361

Sushun，168，225，226-7，255

Suzhou，65，70，71，73，75，78-9，82-3，135，256，263，286，293，307-8，309，319，321，329，341，342，344-5，353，427*n*

Suzhou massacre，329-33，334，342

Swinhoe，Robert，110

swords，119，121，125，126，295

Sykes，William Henry，179-82，236，239-40，287-8，299，300，301，335

taels，103，121，150，187，206，215，243，271，272，399*n*

Taiping Gate（Nanjing），341-2，344，348

Taiping Rebellion

agriculture under，42，51-2，55，56，155-6，186-8，219-20，338-40，345-6

armies of，18，55-7，62-6，69，116，130-1，135-6，141，148，198-209，235，291-3，*see also specific armies*

British neutrality and intervention against，xxiii-xxvi，9-11，25-49，73-4，79-85，87，89-92，152-3，172-9，182-6，200-3，206，231-48，271-87

casualties in, xxiii, 79-80, 92-5, 358-9

cavalry units of, 67-8, 79

Christian doctrines of, xxvii, 13, 15-20, 27, 39-41, 53-60, 62, 65-6, 73, 78-85, 89-90, 94, 123-5, 135, 140-9, 156, 157, 158, 159, 160-1, 177-81, 221, 223-4, 227-30, 234, 273-4, 275, 290, 301, 307, 405*n*

civil service of, 57, 114-16, 148, 157-9, 161, 251, 253-4

as civil war, xxiii-xxiv, xxvii-xxviii, 9-10, 12, 23, 26, 29, 38-9, 42, 67, 72-4, 76, 79, 80-1, 84, 90-9, 97, 160, 179-82, 184-5, 231-7, 247, 283, 298, 336, 362-3

communalism of, 55, 56

Confucianism as viewed by, 90, 123-5, 158-61

coup attempt in, 55, 56, 64, 131

defeat of, 336, 337-54, 360

diplomatic relations of, xxiv-xxv, 59-60, 65-6, 89-90, 141-9, 157, 183, 191, 192, 201, 203, 210, 220-1, 236, 271, 273-4, 283-4, 337, 353, 363-4

divine mission of18 39-40 54-6 60 66 135 144 146-7 181 234 307

eastern strategy of204-7

economic development ofxxiv 10-11 57 60-2 81 82 84 149 155 157 187

educational reforms of57 114-16 141-2 148 149 157-9 161 251 253-4

Elgin’s contact with39-43 152-3

ethnic Chinese support forxxv xxvii 11-12 28-9 157 160 161 177-9

executions in21-2 29 55 58 70 155 156 206

finances of19 57 143-4 155 157 187 246

food supplies of51-2 55 56 64-6 159 162-3 186 203-4 212-13 338-43 344

foot binding opposed by156

foraging campaigns of64-5 135

foreign accounts of，18-19，79-85，89-90，94，140-2，145，152-3

foreign relations of，xxv-xxxvi，9-10，18-19，65-6，69-85，89-90，94-5，140-9，152-3，157，181，182-6，191，192，200-3，210，219-21，231-45，271，273-4，280，282，283-4，285，337，353，360，363-4

foreign trade of，65-6，69-85，89-90，94-5，140-2

garrisons of，74-8，137-9，155-6，191-2，207，274-9，293，294-5

government of，27，55-62，84，87，89-90，140-63，176-7，180，186-8，236-7，338，362

hair style of，70，154，155，156，157，187，361

Hope’s negotiations with，152-3，182，184-6，201-2，221，232，235，237，238-40，242，244，245

intelligence information on，8，30，41-2，90，132，136，144-5

“kings” of，144，161-2，185，203，241，244，257-8，271，293，338，342，*see also specific kings*

land reform by，55，56

leadership of, 23-4, 55-7, 64-6, 144, 161-2, 185, 203, 241, 244, 257-8, 271, 293, 338, 342; *see also specific leaders*

legacy of, xxv-xxviii, 355-64

legal system of, 53-5, 61, 155-6, 187, 338

Marx’s analysis of, 10-11, 174, 230, 283

massacres in, 17-18, 93-5, 175-6, 283-4

mercenaries used by, xxiv-xxv, 26-7, 74-78, 186-9

military commanders of, 136-7, 148-9, 154-5, 187, 291-3; *see also specific commanders*

military discipline of, 154-5, 187

military strategy of, 55-6, 57, 58, 62-6, 136-7, 141-3, 148-9, 191, 192, 208-10, 214, 219-20, 293, 343-4

missionary support for, 53, 55, 57, 59, 60, 62, 78-85, 89-90, 91, 142-9, 163, 177-81, 209, 221-3, 227-30, 257-60, 273-4, 289-91, 337, 338, 363-4

name assumed by, xxvii-xxviii, 9, 10, 18

Nanjing as capital of，9，13，19，21，23，24，27，35，39-40，44，50，51，52，55，62，63，64-8，114，130，132，134，135-6，152-3，156，162-3，171-7，182-6，187，191，201，202-3，207，235，241，242，244，252，253，271，274

as nationalist movement，xxvii，58，157-8，173-82，359，361，362

naval forces in，9-10，12，65-6，90，127-8，141，148，159，180，191，192，203-4，235，241，271，298

Parkes’s negotiations with，182-6，210，238，239，242，247-8，271

passports issued by，79，149，324

political origins of，xvii-xviii，17-20，90-1

popular support for，12，15-24，42，52-3，67，90-1，154-62，177-82，338-40

press coverage of，xxiv，11-12，81-2，83，84-5，93-5，97，143-4，177-9，181，182，223-4

propaganda on，xxvii-xxviii，18-19，81-2，159-62，264，361

as Protestant sect，53-4，59-60，73，78-85，140-1，143-4，146-7

puritanical regime of，53-5，62，81，82，155-7

Qing dynasty challenged by，10-11，17-20，32-3，39-40

racist attitudes toward，11-12，28-9，58

recmitment for，204-6，208-9，343-4

reformist agenda of，58-62，179-82

refugees in，22，24，69，78-9，97，187，263，264-5

as revolution，10-11，57，84，145，157-8，173-9，283

Sabbath observed by，54，81，82

Shanghai relations of，9-10，69-82，88-95，140-5，146，149，151，152，153，175，176，181，183，185-6，202，219，238-40，247-8，260-70，273-9，293，306-7，316

social agenda of，10，53-5，58-62，81，82，84，143-9，155-62，180，338，362

southern strategy of，62-3，219-20

steamships sought by, 65-6, 90, 141, 159, 180, 191, 192, 203-4, 235, 271, 298

stockade forts of, 207-12, 214, 215

supply lines of, 64-6, 135, 203-4

at Suzhou, 78-85, 97, 114, 141, 146, 148, 153, 158, 175, 186, 192, 253, 265, 270

taxation by, 57, 155, 157, 187

territories controlled by, 9-12, 15-18, 38-9, 42, 62-6, 67, 69-70, 113-14, 116-18, 119, 131-8, 141, 153-7, 162-3, 172, 183, 186-8, 191-2, 204-9, 219-20, 231-46, 257, 264-5

theocracy of, xxvii, 53-8, 62, 78-85, 94, 155-7, 180-1, 223-4

U.S. relations with, xxiv-xxv, 26, 27, 31, 78-85, 143-5, 146, 224, 244

Taiping Tianguo (“Heavenly Kingdom of Great Peace”), 9, 10, 18

see also Taiping Rebellion

Tait’s Edinburgh Magazine, 84

Taiwan，35，172，362

Taku forts，25，27，30-3，34，37，44，45-9，72，73-4，86，89，95，97-9，100，101-2，103，104，150，151，152，305

Tang dynasty，124

Tang Jian，117，128

Tan Shaoguang（Esteemed King），329-30

Tartars，58，160，177-8，181，209，301，379*n*

Tattnall，Josiah，44，47，48，173，233

taxation，57，150，155，157，187，257，271

tea，9，27，42，72，85，145，147，174，181，222，231，232-3，252，284

telegraph，159，298

Tennyson，Alfred Lord，47

Three Gorges，133

Three Rivers（Sanhe），133-4，313

“Tian De”（“Heavenly Virtue”），9

Tianjin□33-6□37□43□48□88□106□150□152□169-70□171□222□306

Times□London□□12□47□97□100□102□103□104□105□108-9□151□164□178□234□237□275□283-5□302□321□332□413*n*□418*n*

Tokugawa Shogunate□37-8

Tongcheng□137□193□203□208□209-10□214

Tongzhou□103-4□105□106

Trenchard□Stephen□47

Trent incident□1861-1862□□262-3

tunnels□siege□311-12□346-9□403*n*

United States

British relations with□xxiv□77□87□231-6□247□261-3□282□284□288-9□299□301□320□325□328□334-5

Christian culture of□59□80□143-4

as democracy□60□148

as global power□36-7□60

navy of，262-3

neutrality of，26，36，47，143

Qing relations with，26，27，31，34，35-6，44，47，72，170-1，173，282，315-16，319-20，325，328

slavery in，11-12，58

Taiping relations with，xxiv-xxv，26，27，31，78-85，143-5，146，224，244

“Vampire Fleet，” 303，329 *see also* Anglo-Chinese Flotilla，“Lay-Osborn flotilla”，

Vanity Fair，288-9

Victoria，Queen of England，105，109，164，224，233，235，247，317-18，333

Visions of Hung-Siu-Tshuen，The（Hamberg），18-19

Wade，Thomas F.，41-2，53，89，178

Walker，William，75-6

Ward，Frederick Townsend，xxv，xxvi，75-8，95，172，187，188-9，242，261-2，265-70，273-4，285，286，287，291，

293, 294, 314-15, 316, 317, 319-20, 321, 360, 421*n*

Ward, Henry Gamaliel, 266, 267

Waternut Lake, 207-10, 214, 215

Williams, Samuel Wells, 48-9, 274

Wuchang, 116, 117, 128, 130, 131, 138, 139, 183, 191, 192, 193, 196, 200, 201, 202, 203, 205, 206, 210, 212, 218, 219-20, 223, 253

Wusong, 263-64, 267

Wuxi, 69, 154, 253, 344

Wu Xu, 72-73, 76, 268, 271, 287, 314, 322-23

Xi’an, 308-9

Xianfeng, Emperor of China, 3-4, 30, 32, 33, 35-36, 45, 49, 103-7, 109, 110, 113, 115, 117, 123, 124-25, 128, 131, 132, 134, 135, 150, 153, 165, 166-7, 171, 217-19, 224, 255, 371*n*

son of, *see* Qing empire, child emperor of

xiangguan (Taiping local official), 156-7, 187

Xiangtan，127，128

xiucai（district-level）examinations，114-15，158-9

Xiuning，196，198，252

Xue Huan，xi，188，267，271，272，397*n*

Yale University，22，23，147，325

Yang Changmei，268-9

Yang Fang，75，266-9，314，315-16，318

Yangtze River，9，18，19，27，35，38，39，41，43，50，51，53，54，62-3，65，70，72，76，97，114，117，127，130-1，132，134，135-6，138，141，147，150，153-4，162-3，172，173，175，183-4，186，190-1，193，196，203，210，213，219-20，240-1，264，265，273，277，293，296-7，305，323，325，327，339，340，345，359-60

Young Monarch，208，338，349-50，353-4

Yuan dynasty，124

Yuhuatai（“Terrace of Flowering Rain”），294，306，307，308，309，310，312，322，340，347

Yung Wing，22，23，147-9，324-25

Zaiyuan，104-5，168，225，227

Zeng Guobao，129，134，312-13

Zeng Guofan，113-39

Anqing campaign and siege of，154，162，169，190-215，216，217，219-20，232，237-8，246，252，253，256，342

Anqing headquarters of，113-14，293，296-7，305-6，322-4，351，352，357

background of，xxv，113-16，351

correspondence of，198，199，211-12，252，256，270，271，272，306，307-13，322-3，357，358，403*n*，420*n*，421*n*，428*n*

diaries of，113-14，116，197，217，310，338-9，351

family of，113-16，192-3，196-7，213-14，252，256，308，312-13，346，357

finances of，123-5，187，270-1，272，399*n*

foreign support for，172-3，212-13，223，270-3，333，336

government administration of，251-2，255-7，338-40，355-6

imperial support for，139，168，172-3，212-14，217，218，225，252，255-7，272，306，345，353，355-8

intelligence information of，212-13

massacres allowed by，211-12，215，232，238，246，342，350-2

as military commander，116-39，251-5，270-3，291-3，305-13，318，322-3，332，336，345-6，350-8，359

military strategy of，127-39，196-7，204，209，212-14，219，252-5，270-1，293-7，306，307-13，345-6

Nanjing as objective of，252，253，256，270，271，272，273，293-5，306，307-13，322，323，337-54，355，403*n*，428*n*

naval forces of，127-8，199，204，213，293-4，325-8

Neo-Confucian philosophy of，159，161，211-12，223，251，253-4，323

personality of，113-14，128，131，197，211-12，270，306，312，345，355-8

popular support for，129-30，159，196-7

postwar years of，355-8

Qimen headquarters of，137-9，192-200，207-8，213-14，254，256，270，312

recruitment efforts of，118-23，251-5，257

reputation of，213-14，355-8，361

as scholar，114-16，130，159，161，253-4，358

Shanghai defense and，260-1，270-3

suicide attempted by，128，131

supply lines of，193，196-7，199，200，213，252，256，305-6，309，311-12，345-6，428*n*

Suzhou as objective of，253，270，271

territories controlled by，223，245，251-7，337-54

weapons technology as viewed by，125-7，295-7，323，324-5

Yung Wing’s cooperation with，324-5，356

Zeng Guohua，129，133-4

Zeng Guoquan，129，137，192-3，196-7，199，210，211-12，252-3，272-3，293-5，306，307-13，315，322，340，345-52，357-8

Zhang Guoliang，63-4，67，114，295

Zhang Zai，160-1

Zhejiang province，70，154，155，156，208-9，214，237-8，246，253，255，256，257，281，282，304，306，310，312，314，344，358

Zhelin，285

Zheng Afu，280-1

Zhenjiang，38-9，63，154，183

Zhou Dunyi，160-1

Zhouzhi，308-9

Zhu Xi，160-1

Zuo Zongtang，199，206，253，306，344

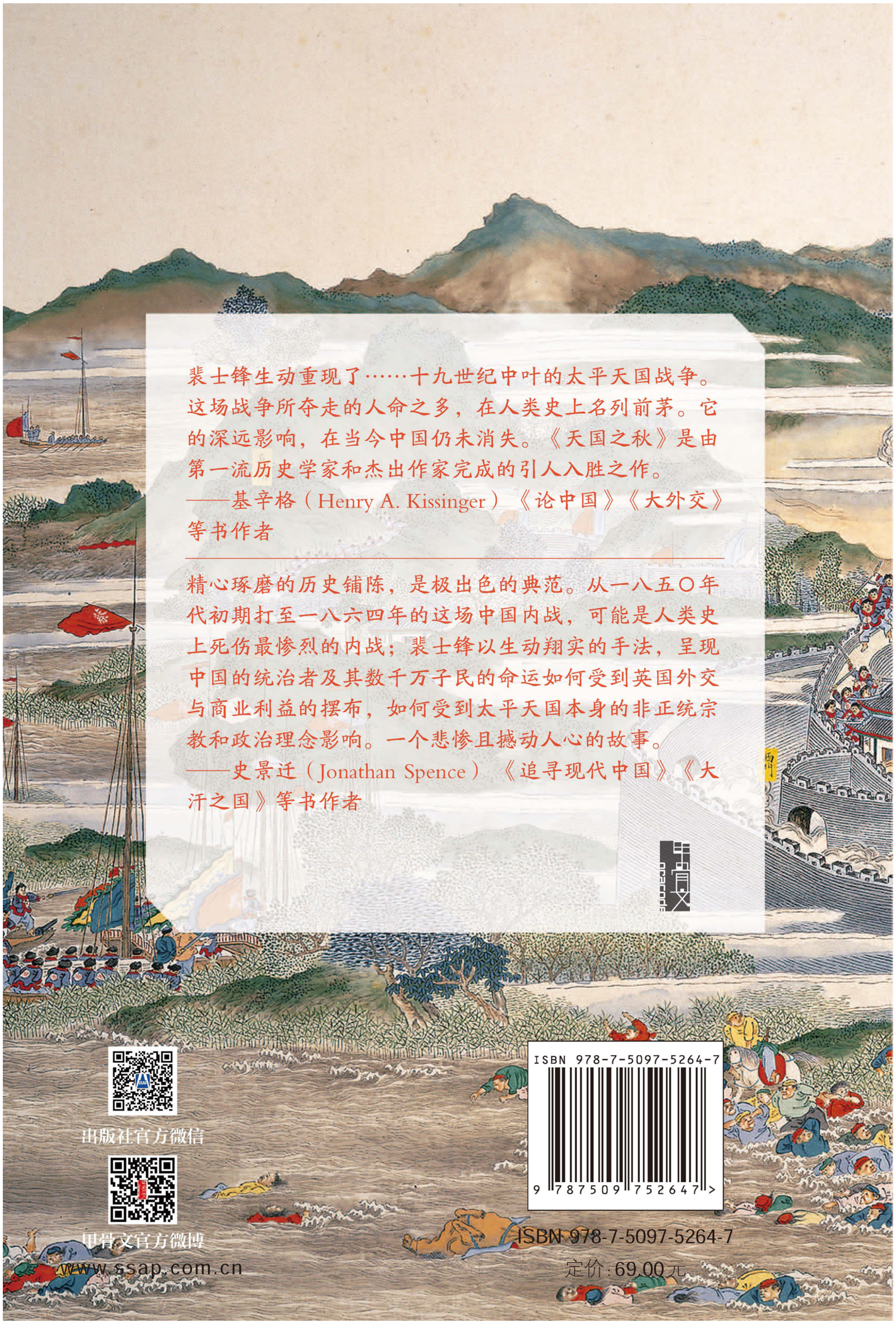
黄中宪

政治大学外交系毕业，专职翻译，译有《明代宦官》《维梅尔的帽子》《大探险家》《帖木儿之后》《成吉思汗》《剑桥伊斯兰史》《非典型法国》等。

谭伯牛

清史研究者，尤为关注太平天国战争及湘军、淮军历史，著有《战天京：晚清军政传信录》《天下残局：断章取义说晚清》《湘军崛起：近世湖南人的奋斗史》。

SSAP 社科文献美术设计部
010-59367108
装帧设计／宋　涛



裴士锋生动重现了……十九世纪中叶的太平天国战争。这场战争所夺走的人命之多，在人类史上名列前茅。它的深远影响，在当今中国仍未消失。《天国之秋》是由第一流历史学家和杰出作家完成的引人入胜之作。

——基辛格（Henry A. Kissinger）《论中国》《大外交》等书作者

精心琢磨的历史铺陈，是极出色的典范。从一八五〇年代初期打至一八六四年的这场中国内战，可能是人类史上死伤最惨烈的内战；裴士锋以生动翔实的手法，呈现中国的统治者及其数千万子民的命运如何受到英国外交与商业利益的摆布，如何受到太平天国本身的非正统宗教和政治理念影响。一个悲惨且撼动人心的故事。

——史景迁（Jonathan Spence）《追寻现代中国》《大汗之国》等书作者

出版社官方微信

甲骨文官方微博

www.ssap.com.cn

ISBN 978-7-5097-5264-7

定价：69.00元